

# REPORT

OF THE

SELECT STANDING COMMITTEE

ON

# IMMIGRATION AND COLONIZATION.

---

Printed by Order of Parliament.

---



OTTAWA:

PRINTED BY MACLEAN ROGER & CO., WELLINGTON STREET,  
1877.



## REPORT.

The Select Standing Committee on Immigration and Colonization respectfully submit their First and Final Reports.

The Committee have examined the following witnesses:—

Mr. *Lowe*, the Secretary of the Department of Agriculture, on the Immigration and expenditure of the past year;

Mr. *Lesage*, Assistant Commissioner of Public Works and Agriculture, for the Province of Quebec, respecting the capabilities of that Province for receiving Immigrants;

Mr. *Spence*, Secretary of the Immigration Department, Toronto, on the same subject, with respect to Ontario;

Mr. *Donaldson*, Dominion Immigration Agent, at Toronto, on the distribution and employment of Immigrants in Ontario.

Dr. *Christie*, M.P., on unoccupied lands;

Mr. *J. Y. Shantz*, on the Mennonite Settlements in Manitoba;

Mr. *Bannatyne*, M.P., respecting the North-West, and the late grasshopper visitation;

Mr. *Hugh Sutherland*, of the Public Works Department, respecting the North-West and its communications;

Mr. *Thos. Spence*, Clerk of the Legislative Assembly, Manitoba, respecting that Province and the North-West as a field for Immigration;

Mr. *Hill*, of the Kittson Line, on the subject of transport and the resources of the North-West;

Mr. *Fuller*, on the timber and other resources of the North-West; and

Col. *Dennis*, Surveyor-General, respecting lands in Manitoba.

It appears from the evidence of Mr. *Lowe*, that there was in the year 1876, a considerable decline in the immigration to Canada, as compared with the previous year. The total number of immigrants from all sources reported to have settled in Canada in 1876, being 25,633, against 27,382 in 1875; 39,373 in 1874; and 50,050 in 1873; which appears to have been the year of the largest immigration known, to this continent, since the Irish exodus.

This continuous decline in immigration was not special to Canada, but extended to the whole continent. The United States had an immigration of 459,840 in 1873, which dwindled to 169,986 in 1876, and if the percentage of decline is compared it will be found that Canada has not been the greatest sufferer:—

Years.		Per Centage of decline to Canada.		Per Centage of decline to U. States.
1874	.....	21.33	.....	31.84
1875	.....	30.20	.....	27.07
1876	.....	6.38	.....	25.65

The total emigration from Great Britain to all parts, exhibited during the same years, a remarkable decline, as appears from the following figures:—

Years.		Emigration.		Per Centage of decline.
1873	.....	310,612	.....	.....
1874	.....	241,014	.....	22.40
1875	.....	173,809	.....	27.92
1876	.....	138,222	.....	20.47

It is a source of satisfaction that, while Canada has shared the depression, it has so well held its own on a comparison of figures.

The Australian Colonies proved to be an exception during the years named, as it appears from the Imperial Returns that the emigration to them shews increase. It was, in 1873, 23,854; in 1874, 52,065; in 1875, 33,417; and in 1876, 30,612; but this fact is owing to the very great exertions made by those Colonies to obtain immigrants, and their very large expenditure, out of all proportion greater than that of Canada, both in Agency and the payment of passage of immigrants.

The Committee find that the class of immigrants brought to this country by the exertions of the Department of Agriculture, were chiefly agricultural labourers and female domestic servants; mechanics and artisans not having any inducements held out to them to immigrate.

The agricultural labourers, and especially those with families, and the female domestic servants, were assisted to immigrate by the Dominion Passenger Warrants, and to some extent by Ontario bonus of \$6.00 given in further reduction to passage.

The agricultural labourers who came, appear, as a rule, to have done well, and to have found employment. There is very little doubt that Canada can furnish employment for large numbers of immigrants of this class. The suffering from want of employment has been among the artisans and labourers in cities, owing to the general depression in all commercial and industrial enterprise; but there is reason to believe that even in this respect, the cities of Canada have not suffered so severely as those of the United States.

It appears from Mr. Lowe's evidence that the Department of Agriculture has made special exertions to attract to this country the class of tenant farmers; and the time appears to be propitious, as well from causes in the United Kingdom depriving large numbers of their holdings, as the attention which is being attracted to Canada by the new and important trade in meat, which has somewhat suddenly sprung up.



It may be stated to be a demonstrated fact that meat can be carried, with profit, from Canada to the United Kingdom, and there kept for a considerable time, in a cold desiccated atmosphere, not only without deterioration, but with actual improvement. The quality of Canadian beef thus carried has been pronounced to be equal to Scotch prime, which is the highest standard.

These facts being established, it follows that the extent of the market must exceed the possible supply from Canada for years to come. But a profitable demand will undoubtedly lead to very greatly increased stock raising, and to the improvement of Canadian farms. The total number of horned cattle, as appears by the last census, in the four old Provinces of the Dominion, was a little over two millions and a half, and the number killed or sold a little over half a million. There has probably been a considerable increase in the numbers from the date of the census of 1871. It is, however, evident that any surplus which Canada could now afford is not sufficient to affect a market so vast as that of Great Britain, but an established trade and a steady profitable demand, may, in a few years, entirely alter the present position. This condition of things is highly favourable for attracting the immigration of a very desirable class of settlers.

As regards the special colonization which has been attempted in Manitoba, Mr. J. Y. Shantz, the Chairman of the Mennonite Committee of Ontario, who, to a great extent, has had practical charge of the new Mennonite Colonies, reports them to be in a satisfactory position. He gives the number of Mennonites who have settled in Manitoba at 6,700, which is somewhat in excess of the numbers given by the Department, the figures of the latter being 6,147. Mr. Shantz states that the Mennonites are satisfied with their condition and prospects. They find the land to be exceedingly rich, and their crops last year yielded abundantly. He describes them as thrifty and industrious, and stated they would, in a few years, be enabled to pay the last cent of the special loan voted by Parliament. Mr. Shantz further stated that there were yet thousands of Mennonites in Southern Russia who were anxious to join their brethren in Manitoba, but owing to the failure of the crops for two years in succession they were unable to emigrate. There are difficulties placed in the way of the disposal of their properties. There are a number of rich men among them, but these would not leave without their poorer brethren. The Mennonites in Manitoba are grouped together in bands of from 20 to 30 families in each, and each representing the nucleus of so many villages. The number of Mennonites who joined the colony last year was 1,357.

There was also during the year a special Icelandic immigration, with a view of establishing a colony in the territory of Keewatin, on the west shore of Lake Winnipeg. The number of Icelanders who immigrated in 1876, was 1,156, in addition to 268 who went to Gimli the previous fall. The success of this colony is at present not assured. It was visited during the winter with a very severe epidemic of small pox, causing a very large proportionate destruction of life, the deaths being 189 out of a population of 1,441. The deaths under 12 years were 136; over 12 years, 53.

A further special colonization, which has been made in Manitoba, consists of repatriated Canadians, principally of French origin. The number of 361 took up land during the year, and they are reported by the agents of the Department to have made a good start. They are satisfied with their condition and prospects. They are thrifty and well adapted for a colonization of this nature, and large numbers of them have written to their friends in the Eastern States to join them.

Mr. Donaldson, the Dominion Immigration Agent at Toronto, submitted a plan for colonization in the Free Grant Districts, which is worthy of consideration. He suggests the advisability of clearing a few acres and building a log house thereon at a cost of about \$200, thereby giving occupation during the winter to previous settlers; this improvement to be sold at cost price, but for cash only, to settlers who come in with some means, instead of giving it on credit, as in the case of the township of Ryerson. That township did fill up, but the subsequent instalments were not paid. Mr. Donaldson's plan, while it would assist the settler in a point of great importance to him, would not be open to the risk of loss from credit. The Committee is informed that many immigrants would avail themselves of such an advantage; and, as a question of immigration, they would respectfully submit it to the local authorities.

As regards the subject of immigration expenditure, the Committee find, after a careful examination of the figures and facts given in evidence by the Secretary of the Department, that it has not been excessive for the service. On the contrary, they find that it has been administered with a view to efficiency and economy. They find that the reductions contemplated by the re-organizing Order in Council of December, 1875, which was considered by the Committee during last Session have been made. And after careful examination, they think it is doubtful if further reductions can be made without impairing the efficiency of the service. The staff of paid agents now appears to be reduced to thirteen, viz: One stationary or chief agent in London, one at Liverpool, one at Glasgow, one at Dublin, one at Belfast, and one at Limerick, and four travelling or lecturing agents in Great Britain. This constitutes the whole staff in the United Kingdom. On the continent there is an agent at Paris, one at Hamburg, and one in Switzerland. There are in addition on the continent three unsalaried agents.

The total expenditure during the calendar year 1876 was \$252,013 against \$296,692 the previous year. It was further explained that the expenditure in 1876 contained an item of \$25,000 for the Dufferin Buildings, which were transferred from the Boundary Commissioners to the service of Immigration, for which they are found to be useful and necessary. There were also other special and not recurring items of expenditure. The fact of the reductions is established by the Government asking Parliament for a diminished vote for the service of Immigration to the extent of \$60,600.

The cost of the London office during the year was \$20,054, against \$48,538 the

previous year. In deduction of both these items the Governments of the Provinces pay an annual refund of \$9,500 for their special use of the London office; Ontario, Quebec and the Maritime Provinces having their own agents connected with it to further their special interests, and answer enquiries respecting them. The actual cost to the Dominion of the London office is therefore of modest proportions in view of the importance of the services rendered. In addition to being the chief immigration office of the Dominion, the London office now is an established place of call, not only for Canadians going to England, but for all persons, including members of Parliament, the press and capitalists, seeking for authentic information respecting the Dominion of Canada. Copies of all public documents of the Dominion and the several Provinces, maps, &c., are regularly kept on file there.

The total cost of agencies in 1876 was \$51,935, against \$61,450 the previous year, and the expenditure for passenger warrants, *per capita* commissions, and all publications was \$64,063 in 1876, against \$67,026 in 1875.

The *per capita* cost of immigrants since 1872, based on the number of immigrants reported by the agents to have settled in Canada, and the totals of all Dominion expenditure for immigration, both in Canada and out of it, but not including the amounts spent by the several Provinces from their own funds, was as follows:—

1872 .....	\$ 5 51
1873.....	6 07
1874.....	6 37
1875.....	10 83
1876.....	9 83

Increases have arisen from two causes: first, the intense competition and very large expenditure to obtain immigrants by the Australian Colonies; and second, the cost of the necessary permanent establishments both in Canada and Great Britain and the Continent, being spread over a smaller number of immigrants.

The *per capita* cost of the special immigration of Mennonites and Icelanders in 1876 was \$28.51. If these figures and the item of the Dufferin Buildings were deducted from the expenses of 1876, it would leave the *per capita* cost \$6.48.

The information given by Mr. Lesage and Mr. Spence respecting the resources of the Provinces of Quebec and Ontario as fields for immigration was both interesting and important. It shows that in both of those Provinces there are very large areas of land still unoccupied, and great resources waiting to be developed by immigrants.

As respects the Province of Manitoba and the North-West Territory, in addition to the information obtained by the Committee last Session on the subject of the vast areas in those hitherto but little known regions, and their agricultural resources of almost unbounded extent, coupled with climatic conditions favourable to their settlement and development, still further and interesting information has been obtained, which is contained in the evidence appended to this Report, to which the attention of

Parliament and the public, and particularly the emigrating classes, may be, with profit, directed.

The limits of this report will not permit a recapitulation of the evidence; and it is not further necessary to dwell on the now demonstrated fact of the unsurpassed richness of the soil and the very large crops of cereals and roots it yields. The one question of drawback which has to be considered, and on which the Committee bestowed its special attention, is the scourge of grasshoppers, which has, at periods, but with long intervals between, visited those countries. All the witnesses concur in stating that the country is now free from it, and that there are no eggs laid. The people of the Province appear to believe that they have arrived at another of the immunities, which Senator Sutherland stated, in his evidence before the Committee last Session, that he had personally known to last for forty years. And, in fact, one of the witnesses, Mr. Bannatyne, M.P., stated that the people now do not even think of grasshoppers. But these did, last year, cause considerable destruction in parts of the State of Minnesota, and it is reported that numbers of their eggs were laid there. The question, therefore, is, whether, as the population becomes more numerous, it can successfully cope with the evil. On this point the evidence of Mr. Hill, of St. Paul, is important. He described a special instance, that of Blue Earth County, in Minnesota. He informed the Committee that the grasshoppers visited that county in sufficient numbers to cause the total destruction of crops. In the emergency, a reward of a dollar a bushel was offered for the destruction of the insects, and the inhabitants set to work to catch them, with no better appliances than bags made of mosquito nets, stretched on hoops. The result was that 30,000 bushels, equivalent to ninety railway car loads, were destroyed in that county; and the crop that was saved by this exertion was valued by the Bureau of Agriculture, at Washington, at \$700,000. He added, the same exertion was not made in the neighbouring county, which is as populous, and naturally as rich, and the result there was an almost entire destruction of crop. Mr. Hill further informed the Committee that this experience had led to the invention of a machine made of wire netting, propelled by a horse pushing it before, of such efficiency that one man and one horse could clear fifteen acres per day with it. If these statements are accepted as established facts, and there appears to be no reason to doubt them, the grasshopper scourge can in future be dealt with by the energy of man.

The facts given in evidence by Mr. Hill, with respect to the cost of transportation, were also of an important character as regards the settlement of Manitoba and the North-West. He stated that wheat can now be brought from Winnipeg to Duluth for 24 cents per bushel; from Duluth to Sarnia for 6 cents; and from Sarnia to Toronto for 5 cents,—making in all 35 cents between the points of Winnipeg and Toronto. He added that these figures might be accepted as quotations of what may now be done, the tendency, as the supply increases, being towards reduction of rates. It follows from this fact, that, if wheat can be grown with the abundance which all

witnesses concur in alleging, on the prolific soil of the North-West, it will cease to be profitable to grow it in Ontario, with the difference of price of only 35 cents per bushel between the points of Winnipeg and Toronto. The quality of the wheat, too, grown in the Northern Country has an established superiority. Mr. Hill refers to the quotations of the flour made from Minnesota wheat as being much higher than those made from wheat grown in other parts of the Union, and says the millers of his State, being so sensible of the fact, take means to prevent the exportation of Minnesota wheat to the Eastern States. Vast milling establishments have been put in operation to manufacture it in Minnesota, and to produce the higher priced flour.

The Committee may point out that this probable opening of large wheat supplies from the North-West of the Dominion, comes at the time that the establishing of the new meat trade between Canada and the Mother Country, seems to point to a more profitable occupation for the farmers in the older Provinces.

The immigration into the Province of Manitoba during the last year was between 3,500 and 4,000, in the face of the grasshopper scourge of the year previous. The immigration into that Province during the coming season is likely to be very large.

The Committee have ascertained that the fares for foreign immigrants, brought out by the Government, between Toronto and Winnipeg (immigrant class) is \$17, *via* Duluth; for emigrants from the old Provinces to Manitoba, holding orders of Government Agents, \$20, from Toronto to Winnipeg. The ordinary second class fare is \$23 between these last named points.

The evidence of Mr. Hill would go to establish that there is no kidnapping of Canadian immigrants at the point of Duluth, as he states that, with very slight exceptions, all the tickets issued to immigrants for Manitoba are taken up on the Red River. But it nevertheless appears important to have an Agent at Duluth to assist the immigrants to bond their effects at that point, and save them from any unnecessary, and in some cases, severe expenses.

The information given by Mr. Sutherland, in his evidence appended to this Report, respecting the interior communications of the North-West, is important. He shews that the available water communications are of vast extent.

And Mr. Fuller shows that there is an abundance of timber for all purposes for years to come. The growth of trees appears to be very rapid. Mr. Hill stated one specific fact, viz.:—That he planted an elm twenty-one years ago, and that it is now twenty-four inches in diameter.

Your Committee would deprecate the shutting up from actual settlement of large tracts of land in the North-West for the benefit of Companies or other considerations, especially for the purposes of speculation. Their opinion is, that the true policy is to facilitate as far as possible the operations of the actual settler, who, by his industry, becomes a producer, and thereby adds to the general wealth, and also, by earning means for increased consumption of dutiable articles, adds to the revenue

of the country, and thus enables it to pay for the opening up of still further means of communication, extending the field for settlement for industrious millions from all parts of the world. The Committee consider that in this view, the proper facilitating of immigration is one of the most important of all public questions for Canada; and that the value of the result is out of all proportion greater than the cost of a judicious and efficient service. Mr. Young, of the Bureau of Statistics at Washington, estimates the value of every immigrant to be \$800, and Mr. Kapp, one of the New York Emigration Commissioners, who has given much attention to the subject, states the average value of each immigrant to be \$1,125. The value of an immigrant who is thrifty and industrious, as a unit in building up a civilized community, in the now waste and vast areas of our North-West, or, on the undeveloped lands of the older Provinces, cannot be defined or described, but it is absolutely and undoubtedly very great. It may be pointed out that the class of immigrants required by Canada, at the present time, is confined to those who are able and willing to work, principally on land, or those who have means. The class of professional men, or of men only fitted for special pursuits, should not be advised to come to Canada to seek employment, as they would probably meet with bitter disappointment. Men of loose habits or those unwilling to work, should also be dissuaded from coming.

Your Committee thought it advisable to prepare a series of questions respecting the unsettled lands and Free Grant Districts in Quebec and Ontario, with a view to elicit information to correct some erroneous impressions which they had reason to believe prevailed. These questions were sent to Crown Lands Agents, Wardens, Reeves, Presidents of Agricultural Societies and old Settlers, in the Provinces of Quebec and Ontario. The Committee also forwarded some of these questions to Manitoba and Prince Edward Island, leaving British Columbia and the Maritime Provinces of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick for the subject of a future enquiry. One hundred and seventy-five replies have been received containing facts of great importance to intending immigrants. These have been carefully classified and appended to the Report of Your Committee.

The Committee have also appended to their Report a letter from Mr. Phipps, Indian Land Agent and visiting Superintendent of Manitoulin Island. This letter gives a description of the nature of the soil, climate, crops and the advantages offered by that Island to settlers.

From the Algoma District the Committee have received letters from the President and Secretary of the Agricultural Society, descriptive of that District and explaining the terms of settlement within it. Also giving a description of the mineral resources. These letters are appended to the Report.

A letter addressed to Mr. Cimon, M.P., from the Rev. Father Racine, has been submitted to the Committee and is appended to the Report, herewith. This letter gives a most interesting description of what is called "the kingdom of the Saguenay;" and also contains some extracts from the Report of Hon. Mr. De Boucherville, the

Premier and Commissioner of Public Works, for the Province of Quebec, giving information of much value, respecting the adaptability and successful settlement of the lands bordering on Lake St. John and the Upper Saguenay Districts.

Letters from Messrs. John F. Day and John Bowker are herewith appended, together with a Report prepared by a Select Committee of the County Council of Hastings, relative to the advantages to settlers offered by that county.

On the subject of the mines and mineral operations on the shores of Lake Superior, some interesting information was furnished to the Committee by Mr. Henry Pilgrim, of Sault St. Marie, a copy of which is appended to this Report.

Col. Iennis, Surveyor General, gave your Committee some valuable information respecting the Province of Manitoba and the manner in which it has been set apart for settlement. His evidence shews the number of acres in that Province for School Road and Railway purposes, and also the number of acres belonging to the Hudson Bay Co., and the Half-Breed Reserve. It also contains information respecting the Scrip issued to the Mounted Police and Half-Breeds.

Your Committee cannot close their Report without acknowledging the valuable information and assistance received from Mr. Lowe, the Secretary of the Department of Agriculture.

JAMES TROW,  
*Chairman.*

COMMITTEE ROOM,  
HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
OTTAWA, 18th April, 1877.

## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

FRIDAY, 2nd March, 1877.

MR. LOWE, SECRETARY OF THE DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE.

### OPERATIONS OF DEPARTMENT—IMMIGRATION TO CANADA—EXPENDITURE—THE MEAT TRADE.

Mr. JOHN LOWE, Secretary of the Department of Agriculture, appeared before the Committee.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Can you state to the Committee the immigration of 1876, defining the settlers in Canada from the passengers through it?—The total number of settlers in Canada in 1876, as reported by the agents of the Department, was 25,633, and the number of immigrant passengers for the Western States 10,916, making a total of 36,549.

Q. How do these figures compare with those of the previous year, and 1873 and 1874, stating the decline per cent.?—I can best answer this question by reading the following tabulated statement which I have prepared:—

		Decrease per cent.
1873.....	50,050	
1874.....	39,373	21.33 from 1873.
1875.....	27,382	30.20 from 1874.
1876.....	25,633	6.38 from 1875.

Q. Can you give the Committee the figures of the emigration from Great Britain during the same years, stating the increase or decrease per cent.?—The total emigration from Great Britain, including foreigners, in these years was:—

		Decrease per cent.
In 1873.....	310,612	
1874.....	241,014	22.40 from 1873.
1875.....	173,809	27.92 from 1874.
1876.....	138,222	20.47 from 1875.

Q. Can you inform the Committee what was the immigration to the United States in the same years, giving the increase and decrease per cent.?—The immigration into the United States was:—

		Decrease per cent.
In 1873.....	459,804	
1874.....	313,339	31.84 from 1873.
1875.....	228,498	27.07 from 1874.
1876.....	169,886	25.65 from 1875.



Q. Can you inform the Committee what are the causes of this decline?—The first serious check to the immigration to this continent commenced with the commercial and industrial crisis which broke out in the United States in 1873. Bad accounts, written in many thousands of letters, were sent home to the United Kingdom, from immigrants, and they produced such an effect that very few emigrants could be induced to go to America in 1874. Canada and the United States appear to be very much mixed up in the minds of large masses in the United Kingdom, the word "America" covering both. The consequence was that we should have had very few immigrants in 1874 had it not been for the special inducements held out to the class of agricultural labourers and their families by the Special Dominion £2 5s. Passenger Warrants and the Ontario bonus of \$6, which was allowed in further reduction of passage, the Agents of the Dominion working in connection with the Labourers' Trade Unions.

Q. Can you inform the Committee what class of immigrants came to this country last year?—The large majority of all the immigrants who came from the United Kingdom were agricultural labourers. Very few of the artisan or mechanic class came from beyond the sea. This class was, in fact, dissuaded from coming, in view of the depressed condition of industrial enterprise.

Q. Are there any grounds for a rumour that appears prevalent throughout the Province of Ontario that a large proportion of those out of employment are immigrants recently come to the country?—It may be stated, with positiveness, that all the agricultural labourers who came to this country found immediate employment, and two or three agents in the Province of Ontario have reported that the demand for this species of labour was not satisfied. The engagements in the western parts of Ontario have generally been made for the summer months at higher wages than engagements by the year, but there is work which labourers can find in the country in the winter, at lower wages than the exceptional summer rates. I may state generally, with confidence, that the immigrant agricultural labourers who have gone into the country and been willing to work, have done well. The distress which has existed has been among artisans, mechanics and labourers in towns, in consequence, as I have stated, of the industrial and commercial depression. Very few immigrants of the mechanic class have immigrated to this country from Europe for the last three years, but I believe that large numbers have come in from the United States, where, I think, from the published accounts, the distress in towns has been much more severe than in Canada.

Q. Was there any attempt made to introduce the immigration of tenant farmers, as suggested by the Committee last year?—Yes; serious attempts have been made, and are still continued. There is reason to believe that changes in the mode of leasing in all the three kingdoms have thrown, and are throwing, very large numbers of tenant farmers out of their holdings, and it is thought this is a class of settlers very desirable to secure. Information has been diffused among them at the great cattle fairs, by means of special pamphlets on stock raising in Canada, which subject has excited great interest, especially in view of the now demonstrated fact that fresh meat may be taken from Canada and sold with profit in the markets of the United Kingdom, not only without deterioration, but rather in an improved condition, by being carried in a cold dessicated atmosphere, and, after arrival, it may, by the same means, be kept for months in perfect condition. The butchers have, in fact, decided that Canadian meat thus carried and kept is equal to the best Scotch beef, which appears to be the highest standard. This fact being established, there is almost no limit to the amount of this trade from Canada, and it has led to interested inquiry respecting Canada by the tenant-farmer class; while, on the other hand, it has already seriously affected the cattle-raising interest throughout the whole of the United Kingdom, but especially in Ireland. Large preparations are made for carrying on this trade, and joint stock companies have been formed. The railways

are being fitted up with special receptacles for receiving the meat from shipboard, and special cars to carry it, while in London very extensive vaults have been prepared for the receiving and storage of this meat. The agents have taken pains to present these facts, and the advantages offered by Canada in relation to them, to the class of tenant-farmers. There is a question if America will not take the place which Ireland has occupied towards England for market supplies of meat. The Liverpool Agent of the Department, Mr. Dyke, who was the first to initiate this trade, points out that it may be profitably extended both to poultry and eggs, very large values of both being imported into England.

Q. What was the immigration expenditure of 1876?—The total expenditure for immigration in that year, including all establishments in Canada and Europe, was \$284,065.

Q. Do you include quarantine and public health in these figures?—No. The expenditure for these services in 1876 was \$25,473; but they are quite distinct from immigration, and, if there were no immigration, would be almost equally necessary. Such services are maintained in countries to which there is no immigration.

Q. Can you state how much was spent in passenger warrants and commissions how much for agents, how much for the London office, and how much for special immigration, such as the Icelanders and Mennonites?—The figures were, in 1876:—

Passenger Warrants and Commissions.....	\$64,063
Agents' salaries and expenses in Europe .....	51,935
London Office .....	20,054
Mennonites .....	19,290
Icelanders .....	52,382

There was also a special extra item included in the total figures I gave, of \$25,000 for the Dufferin Buildings, taken over from the Boundary Commission and charged in the Immigration expenditure of the year. This was, of course, simply money transferred from one Government account to another, the expenditure having been previously incurred; but the buildings are useful, and, in fact, necessary for the largely increasing numbers of immigrants entering the Province of Manitoba at that point.

Q. How do these several expenses compare with former years, say since 1872?—The total expenses since 1872 were:—

1872 .....	\$196,124
1873 .....	304,000
1874 .....	251,120
1875 .....	296,692
1876 .....	52,013

The Department did pay out in 1876, \$284,065; but it obtained refunds from the Ontario and Quebec Governments to the amount of \$32,052, making the net total expenditure \$252,013.

The years 1873 and 1874 in the above figures, include the \$70,000 paid to the Provinces in those years for promoting immigration. Such payments, although not administered by the Department, were made through it for the service of immigration; and by an arrangement at the Immigration Conference of 1874, to which the Governments of Quebec, Ontario, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick were parties, the Provinces withdrew their agents from the United Kingdom, leaving to the Dominion the entire duty of immigration propagandism.

The Passenger Warrants and Commissions during the same years were:—

1872 .....	\$17,941
1873.....	53,286
1874.....	66,943
1875.....	67,026
1876.....	64,063

For European agents' salaries and expenses:—

1872 .....	\$40,428
1873.....	70,487
1874.....	60,453
1875.....	61,450
1876.....	51,935

For London office:—

1872 .....	\$9,439
1873.....	14,246
1874.....	21,682
1875.....	48,538
1876.....	20,054

The refunds for the Provinces amounting to \$9,500 are to be deducted from the last item of \$20,051, making a net cost \$10,554 for the London Office.

Q. Have the reductions as proposed by the Order in Council of December, 1875, for the reorganization of the London office, been effected, and what changes have taken place?—That Order in Council was put into effect at the beginning of the year and Mr. Jenkins, M.P., declining to take the simple title of Canadian Emigration Agent, with the rank of first class clerk in the Civil Service, as prescribed by that Order, and a reduced establishment, resigned; and the office was placed in charge of Mr. F. J. Dore, an officer of the Department of Agriculture. The reductions of expenditure proposed by that Order in Council have been made, but the expenditure of 1875 necessarily overlapped a portion of 1876.

Q. Please state the *per capita* cost of immigrants since 1872, year by year?—Taking the entire expenses of immigration in Europe and America, and including the cost of all permanent establishments, the *per capita* cost to the Dominion Government (not including the amounts paid by the Provinces) on the numbers of immigrants reported by the agents to have settled in Canada was—

In 1872.....	\$5 51
1873.....	6 07
1874.....	6 37
1875.....	10 83
1876.....	9 83

The *per capita* cost of the special immigration of Mennonites and Icelanders in 1876 was \$28.51.

If this special immigration and the item for the Dufferin Buildings were taken from the expenditure of 1876, it would leave the *per capita* cost \$6.48.

Q. Can you inform the Committee of the nature of the efforts and amount of expenses incurred to promote immigration by the United States or the Austrian Colonies?—The Government of the United States does not make direct propagandism

by agents and pamphlets, although some of the publications of the Bureau of Statistics have been specially adapted and directed to promote immigration, and the Consular Agents are to a great extent Immigration agents. But the large Railway and Land Companies have made very active propagandism, maintaining expensive offices abroad, and issuing numerous publications in almost every form. These publications have fairly flooded the immigration market. Material aid has also been advanced to assist settlers to the lands, which are sold as high as \$5 an acre or more. A lien being taken on the land for security of the advances. The Northern Pacific Railway is now advertising free fares for immigrants and their effects to settle on its lands. As respects the efforts of the Australian Colonies, South Australia, with its limited population of about \$200,000, voted in 1875 for immigration \$500,000, employing 250 agents and giving material aid to immigrants. The Colony of New Zealand, with a white population of 391,856, has incurred a debt of £1,113,000 sterling, or in round numbers \$5,565,000, for the purpose of immigration, its efforts in this respect extending over the years I have referred to since 1872. It gives an aid of \$100 towards the passage and outfit of each immigrant, its agents having competed with ours at every step and in every place. In 1874 the emigration from the United Kingdom to New Zealand reached the total number of 36,019 souls. The extent and persistence of these rival efforts have been naturally an impediment to the success of the efforts made on behalf of Canada.

Q. Was there an inspection made of the children brought to this country by Miss Rye and Miss Macpherson, as suggested by the Committee on Immigration and Colonization, during the last Session of Parliament, in relation to Mr. Doyle's report? —Yes; such inspection was made under authority of an Order in Council, the Inspectors being experienced Immigration Agents of the Department, viz., Messrs. Donaldson, Wills and Macpherson for the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec, and Mr. Clay for the Maritime Provinces. It was considered that the experience of these agents would enable them to judge as to the position and condition of the children. They made a house-to-house visitation. The result of the inspection was, that with very little exception, they found the children well placed and doing well, with good prospects before them. The exceptions were not of an importance to affect this general statement, or the fact that this immigration has been on the whole beneficial to the children and of advantage to the country.

*By Mr. Little :—*

Q. Is it correct that the sum appropriated for immigration was partly expended in transporting immigrants from our country, and, if so, what was the amount thus expended, and the number of persons who left the Dominion, thus assisted, in 1876, and what foreign country were they forwarded to?—It is true that about 230 French immigrants were assisted to return from Montreal to France during the last fall, at an expense of something over \$5,000.

Q. How long had these immigrants been in the country, and for what reason were they assisted to be sent back?—The rule of the Department is that immigrants who have not been over one year in the country, are, in some measure, under the care of the Department; and if it has been found, after they have come to the country, that, from illness or bodily infirmity, they have been unable to get their living, they have been sent back, as the simplest and cheapest mode of dealing with them. All countries which receive large numbers of immigrants naturally adopt a rule of this nature; and I notice in the report of the New York Immigration Commissioners, very considerable sums for a service of this kind, even in prosperous years. The rule of one year's residence was not made an absolute one in the case of these French immigrants, but all those who were aided produced certificates of sickness and absolute incapacity to gain a living in Canada. The Department, therefore, dealt with the fact of the sickness and pauperism. A tendency to abuse, however

manifested itself, and the aid was stopped. The French Benevolent Society of Montreal assisted a considerable number of these people to go back.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do you consider it advisable to encourage the immigration, during the coming season, of agricultural labourers and female domestic servants, and are you of opinion that immigrants of this class could readily find employment in the Provinces?—I have no doubt that as many, or, in fact, more, agricultural labourers than we shall be likely to obtain, would be able to find employment during the coming season. It is doubtful if we shall be able to obtain many of this class of immigrants without special aid. I may make the same remarks with respect to the female domestic servants, and, further, that wages for servants of a good class are now probably quite as high in the mother country as in the Dominion. They will not, therefore, come in any large numbers without some special inducement.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. Has the attention of the agents of our Immigration Department been drawn to the necessity of reaching the tenant-farmers of Great Britain, and what means have been taken to reach them rather than the population of the great commercial centres?—I have already stated that special efforts have been made to reach the class of tenant-farmers, and the efforts of the agents have scarcely been at all directed to the populations of the commercial centres as such. The occasions of fairs in towns, have, however, been found very convenient to reach the class of farmers, and it is in fact difficult to get meetings of farmers except upon such opportunities. The efforts of the agents are mainly directed to reach this class, agricultural labourers and persons with small capital. The mechanic and artizan class is not only not now invited, but, during the depression, has been dissuaded from coming.

WEDNESDAY, 14th March, 1877.

MR. LESAGE'S, ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER OF AGRICULTURE, QUEBEC.

#### CAPABILITIES OF PROVINCE OF QUEBEC AS A FIELD FOR IMMIGRATION.

MR. SIMEON LESAGE appeared before the Committee.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Will you state your name, residence, and official position?—Simeon Lesage, Assistant Commissioner of Agriculture and Public Works, Quebec.

Q. Can, in your opinion, the Province of Quebec absorb many immigrants, and if so of what class?—The Province of Quebec has room for a large number of immigrants, but I would not recommend any other class than agricultural immigrants who have means to settle on our wild lands. I think that the labouring class generally is not much wanted in the Province of Quebec, if at all; that is, the day labourer. With the exception of a few applications for female servants, I might say that we have hardly any applications from country districts for farm labourers; and, as a general rule, they do not seem to be well adapted for the particular kind of work that is going on on our farms—at least it takes a year or two before they can master their work and get fully posted as to what they have to do.

Q. Does your Province present inducements for the immigration of men having no capital but their labour, but are content to remain mere labourers until they lay up sufficient capital to commence on their own account?—I would not go into that

very fully, but I know of many instances of immigrants coming out here without anything at all hardly, who have done remarkably well. I have remarked several instances of men coming out here with a good deal of capital who spent it in no time without any practical result, whereas men with a few dollars would go right into the bush and succeed remarkably well. We have an instance in the township of Suffolk of a Belgian colony. There are about twenty families altogether. They came out here in 1872, I believe. There are two or three families from France also with them. They had no money at all, but they were well provided with clothing. We had to provide a house to receive them when they arrived, and there were a few camps built also. We hired six men to help them in building up their log houses and making a small beginning of a clearance on each lot for every family, with the understanding that those who would not help our men would not partake in the benefit of the clearing and the building of the log house. They came early in April, and they were able to plant some potatoes and sow some barley and some wheat; and after they had put in their crop they went to work on the Grenville Canal and spent all the summer there, while their wives were finishing up the clearances, and in the fall they had a pretty good crop; and with the money they had earned during the summer they were able to go on working on their farms, clearing their lots, and in the spring of 1873 they had sufficient land cleared and ready for sowing to keep up their families. In two years they achieved that, and now these farmers are, I might say, as well to do as any of our old farmers. These people have such an idea of the importance of manuring land that they began manuring even as soon as they began clearing their lots. Each family bought a cow, and they used to go into the bush and gather dry leaves to put under their cows, and they would mix that up, and in the spring they would have heaps of manure. Of course there was no need for that, but they said they wanted a sufficiency of manure medicine to keep their lands in good health. Year after year one or two families have joined them, and I think it would not be over-estimating their number to say that there are now at least twenty-five families altogether in the township of Suffolk. In that case, and I believe in every case, while you will get agricultural settlers you must be prepared to give some assistance. There is no possibility in my opinion, of establishing European settlers without coming to their rescue.

*By Mr. Jones (Leeds):—*

Q. If they have no means?—I would not shut the door indiscriminately against those who have no means if they show good dispositions; I think there are some immigrants without means who are as good as if they had two or three hundred or even a thousand dollars.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What are the average monthly wages for farm labourers and female domestic servants, and what is the demand for persons of that class?—There is hardly any demand now for farm labourers. There is a great cry in the city for female servants. The average rate of wages for farm labourers is from eight to twelve dollars per month if hired by the year, and they will get as much as sixteen and sometimes twenty dollars for the spring work or for the harvest.

*By Mr. Jones:—*

Q. And found?—And board, of course. Board is included in both cases.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Can you inform the Committee of the extent of wild land suitable for settlement in the Province of Quebec?—The surveyed lands in the Province of Quebec ready to be settled upon—the number of acres in round numbers, I believe, is six millions.

*By Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. You have plenty more to sub-divide?—I think we have nineteen millions more.

Q. Can you tell what proportion of that is suitable for settlement?—At least four-fifths.

Q. Eighty per cent.—as high as that?—Well, that is, perhaps, going too far, including rivers and lakes.

*By Mr. White (Hastings):—*

Q. About sixty per cent. of it?—Yes, at least. They have never surveyed where the land was absolutely unfit for settlement.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

When they undertake to survey a block I suppose they take in a township?—Yes, sir.

*By Mr. Jones:—*

Q. I think it would be well for him to state, if he could, what description of land it is, whether it is for agricultural purposes—four-fifths of that—or for lumbering purposes?—Some of our surveyed lands are actually under licenses, and of course the license holders take good care to cut all the valuable timber they can cut; because if a lot is under location ticket during the year, they have no more right to cut timber on it at the expiration of the year. In May, I believe, of each year there is a renewal of all the licenses, and every lot which has been ticketed during the year is then taken off the license list.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew):—*

Q. Is a large proportion of that land pine timber land?—I do not think there is much pine left in the districts surveyed into farm lots.

*By Mr. White (Hastings):—*

Q. I understand the Government selected different districts and surveyed them for settlement, and that out of this five millions of acres you believe there is sixty per cent. fit for settlement?—Yes, sir. The pine timber has been more or less exhausted on all the watercourses. Wherever it was easy of access the lumbermen have taken good care not to leave much of it behind their shantymen; there is still a good deal of spruce on the lands that have not been disposed of but are surveyed, and the settlers have also kept on every lot a good provision of standing timber fit for building purposes that they are disposed to sell whenever a good opportunity offers; and I understand that, this year, in the Province of Quebec mostly all the lumbering operations are carried on on that principle.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew):—*

Q. Do you mean in the whole Province of Quebec?—No, I mean on the lands surveyed for settlement. I am speaking chiefly of the St. Maurice and Saguenay districts and some parts of the eastern townships. Lumbermen did not think proper to risk as much money as usual in lumbering operations this year, so they have given contracts to the settlers for logs at so much per thousand feet.

Q. Do you consider it advantageous to the Province or to the country that settlement should be forced into those lumber districts?—Not at all. And measures have been adopted by the Quebec Government in order to protect lumbering interests against untimely interference of settlers. If, on the other hand, a settler has reason to complain of encroachments by lumbermen, he will find redress at the hands of Crown Lands Agents. We have not, as yet, conducted our wild land affairs as they should have been conducted. I think we do not take sufficient care of them, in fact, we have no system about them. If we attached half the importance that they do in Europe to timber lands, certainly we would take great care of them and see that the timber that is cut down in certain districts is replaced every year and that the standing timber is protected. Of late there has been a move in the right direction in Quebec, viz., extending the leases of timber limits to a period of twenty

years. Limit holders are thus interested in preserving the timber as long as they have to pay their ground-rent, and they conduct their operations pretty much in the same way as they would do on their own property.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Can you furnish the Committee with information respecting the country about Lake St. John and St. Maurice to give the Committee an idea of the importance of those respective districts for settlement on an extensive scale?—I could not furnish much information except of a general character about the St. Maurice territory, because my travels in St. Maurice district have been very limited; but I know the Lake St. John district very well. Since 1867, when I was appointed Assistant-Commissioner in the Public Works Department, I have had charge of the Colonization department, and I have found, after visiting the Saguenay and several other parts of the Province, that upon the whole the Saguenay district is the best settling district that we have by far. There are some inconveniences, but I believe that before long the Saguenay district will prove to be the best part of the Province of Quebec, if not of the Dominion of Canada.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew):—*

Q. Is not that a lumber district also?—Yes.

Q. But there is clearly defined agricultural land?—Well, there has been fine timber cut on the settling lands also. From the reports of the old settlers I understand that the best timber was to be found around Lake St. John.

Q. On the best land?—Yes. There you will find the elm as big nearly as you will find the pine trees.

Q. Then your policy would be first to allow the timber to be cut away?—To be cut away, and then call in the settler.

*By Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. Is the land back of Lake St. John as good?—Yes, of good quality.

*By Mr. Pouliot:—*

Q. Is there any part of the Province that offers more advantages for settlers at present?—I speak of course of the soil in the Saguenay district when I say that that is the best part of the Province to settle in. Intrinsically it is the best part for agricultural purposes, but the means of communication is against it. We have several other districts where settlement is more easy; along the Intercolonial Railway, for instance, there are very large tracts of splendid land, such as in the county of Rimouski, the county of Temiscouata, and the county of Bonaventure. And I would mention Bonaventure especially, because the county of Bonaventure goes in behind Rimouski nearly as far as Temiscouata.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew):—*

Q. How is it with reference to the climate at Lake St. John—what is the length of the winter, I mean to say as compared with the summer?—I could not give an exact report as to the state of the thermometer at Lake St. John; but all reports go to show that the climate is much milder at Lake St. John and Chicoutimi than it is in Quebec. It would seem to me that it is more like that of Montreal than that of Quebec. Of course the Laurentian chain might be the cause of that; because as soon as you have passed the height of land you find at once a difference; there is not so much snow on the north side of the Laurentian as there is on the south side.

Q. I understand that; but my impression was that although the snowfall was not so great the cold was more intense?—No, Sir, it is not the case. There spring generally begins at least two weeks and sometimes three weeks before we have it in Quebec.

Q. What is the distance from the nearest market at Lake St. John?—The nearest market for the Lake St. John settlers would be Chicoutimi.

Q. But that is a very limited market?—It is a very limited market. At the present time they have a surplus of wheat in the upper Saguenay district which they have to carry to Chicoutimi, a distance of sixty miles for those who are the nearest to Chicoutimi, and a distance of upwards of a hundred miles for those



at the upper settlements; and they only get one dollar a bushel for their wheat, and that the best wheat that can be found in both Canadas.

Q. And I suppose they can only travel over these roads in winter time?—No; the roads are good in summer as well as in winter from the upper end of Ha-Ha Bay to Lake St. John settlements, which is 105 miles. The road is turnpiked. It is gravelled in the worst parts and the rest is very easy to keep up. It was well made at first and the *habitants* take great care in keeping it up. But there is an intermediate space of land unfit for settlement along Kinogamic Lake, and for a distance of twenty four miles of rocky space we had to build a very expensive road there. There are two good parishes, one St. Alphonse and the other Le Grand Brulé, and then you come to that barren country; it is about thirty miles long and we have to keep up the road. We have a toll-gate there and they have to pay ten cents for every vehicle that passes; but they do not grumble at it. There are only a few settlers along the road. There is a patch of good land here and there, but not enough to make a settlement which would warrant the maintenance of the road. That is the only road that is maintained under orders from the Department; the rest are kept up by the municipalities themselves. I was saying that they have that distance to go over to get one dollar per bushel for the finest wheat that can be seen.

By Mr. Hagar:—

Q. I suppose that is altogether spring wheat?—Some farmers at the upper end of Lake St. John have tried fall wheat and they have done well. Mr. Price's farmer told me he thought fall wheat would do very well in the Upper Saguenay.

By Mr. White:—

Q. In the newer settlements, I suppose, where they are just clearing?—Yes.

Q. Where the land is protected?—Yes.

Q. Do you know what is the average number of bushels of wheat to the acre?—I could not exactly say, but I believe their average per bushel of seed is about fifteen; it is hardly lower than fifteen; very often it exceeds that. The depth of the clay in the Lake St. John region is something remarkable. Those who have only gone as far as Ha-ha Bay know nothing about the Saguenay region because of the rocky borders of the river and bay. Even if you go by the river to Chicoutimi you do not know what the country is. But if you take the land route from St. Alphonse to go to Chicoutimi, a distance of twelve miles, there you will find ravines and gullies I suppose 150 feet deep, and nothing but clay from top to bottom. Sir William Logan and Mr. Robinson, I believe, have explored the Saguenay region for the geological department; and they expressed their opinion, that there is nowhere to be found such a depth of alluvial soil—of clay—and under this there is a stratum of limestone all over. In fact the bottom of Lake St. John is nothing but limestone, and on the western side there is nothing but limestone on the edges of the lake.

By Mr. White, (Renfrew):—

Q. Does it crop up to the surface?—Some places it does.

By Mr. Cockburn:—

Does the Laurentian formation disappear in the east; is it a limestone formation there?—It is limestone; but you see granite cropping up there.

By the Chairman:—

Q. What colour is the clay?—It is bluish grey.

By Mr. White:—

Q. *Terre Grise*?—Yes, *Terre Grise*, and there is a fair admixture of sand, which makes it friable, it is loamy. It is quite friable at every season of the year. The farmers there do not suffer from protracted droughts or protracted rains.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. It does not pack then?—Not at all; I have seen them ploughing with one horse, and sometimes a horse and an ox—that is all; of course they prefer using a pair of horses when they can afford it.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. It cannot be very stiff clay then?—It is not stiff at all, it is like yellow loam.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. It is not necessary to plough in the fall to let the frost at it?—No; but they find it a great advantage to plough in the fall. Up to a year or two ago when the lumbering operations nearly stopped, they used to go in for lumbering. Nearly every farmer used to go and spend the winter in the Messrs. Price's establishments at the head of the rivers emptying into Lake St. John, and that caused many of them to neglect the work of their farms. But during the last couple of years the lumbering operations having diminished, they have had to stay to work on their farms; and I have found in one parish that last year alone the increase of cleared land under crop was 1,300 acres, and the party who was telling me that thought if it had not been that the lumbering operations had ceased, it would not have been more than one-fourth of that. The example of that parish has certainly been followed nearly all over the Saguenay. In the year 1870 there was a great fire extending from the head of Lake St. John to Ha-Ha Bay, a distance of upwards of a 100 miles. It occurred on the 19th of May; nearly all the crops were in at the time and they had to put in their crops again after the fire had passed—they had to begin over again. All the crops were destroyed, their houses were destroyed, and two-thirds of their cattle were destroyed by the fire. In the majority of the parishes there were but a few houses and barns left.

Q. Did the fire run on the cleared land?—Yes.

Q. There must have been a vegetable deposit on it then?—There was not a vegetable deposit, but the heat was so intense that whatever timber there was took fire and spread the heat on the soil and everything got into ashes. All that was fit to burn was burned out. It caught at the head of Lake St. John in a new settlement; it was a dry season and the fire was carried by strong wind from one end of the district to the other. The following figures, taken from the census of Canada, will show the importance of the Saguenay region:—

STATISTICS of the Lake St. John District, from the Census of Canada, and from Crown Lands Department Returns:—

COUNTY OF CHICOUTIMI.	1861.	1871.	Percentage of increase.
Population of County.....	10,478	17,493	67
“ “ two of the Townships on the Lake (Labarre and Roberval), as an illustration as to where the gain has been.....	544	5,644	938
Bushels of Wheat raised.....	10,912	136,099	1,147
“ “ Oats “.....	39,316	117,249	198
“ “ Barley “.....	39,922	71,210	78
“ “ Potatoes “.....	101,382	156,996	55
Tons of Hay.....	3,648	5,966	63
Pounds of Butter.....	61,777	148,106	140
Head of Live Stock.....	18,746	44,772	139
Acres of Land under cultivation.....	40,415	87,345	116

WHEAT raised in the County as compared with the best Agricultural Districts in the Eastern Townships and Ontario.

COUNTY.	DISTRICT.	Population. 1871.	Bushels of Wheat raised.	Per 1,000 of population.
Chicoutimi.....	Lake St. John.....	17,493	136,099	7,780
Compton .....	Eastern Townships ..	13,665	24,359	1,783
Stanstead .....	" ..	13,138	27,679	2,106
Huntingdon .....	" ..	16,304	40,683	2,495
Simcoe, (the greatest wheat growing County in Ontario) .....		57,389	509,965	8,886
Muskoka, (the celebrated new district to which Ontario is directing her immigration, and into which she is building several lines of railway—one of them heavily subsidized by the City of Toronto) .....		5,400	4,631	858

Those figures, however good they may look, are not a fair estimate of the yield in the Saguenay district.

By Mr. Cockburn:—

Q. Owing to the fire?—Yes; of course, their cattle having been destroyed, they have not yet been able to get over the deficiency.

By the Chairman:—

Q. It will throw them back a couple of years?—Yes, it did.

Q. What is the character of the intervening country between the settled portions of the country and the valley of the St. John?—It is very poor. There is a tract of land of near ninety miles in breadth between Quebec and Lake St. John—or rather, I might say, seventy miles—seventy miles at least that is not fit for settlement. It is Laurentian formation altogether. The timber on the highlands is not very good except for fuel. You will find in the valleys and along the watercourses some good plots of merchantable timber; but the bulk of the timber is more fit for firewood than for lumbering purposes.

Q. Will the obstructions you refer to prevent a continuous settlement?—No, Sir.

Q. Are there minerals in that intervening part?—Yes, sir.

Q. Of what description?—There is titanite ore, and they talk of marble. There has been a quarry of fine white marble discovered lately in the parish of St. Joachim, county of Montmorency. It is very easy of access; it is only a few acres from the St. Lawrence—only about twenty acres I believe. The quarry belongs to the gentlemen of the Seminary in Quebec, and there is some talk of them offering the Government of Quebec all the marble required for the building of their Public Departments for the price they will have to pay for the stone if they get it. I have met several men versed in mineralogy who have travelled all over that district, and, in general words, they have expressed their opinion that it is more valuable for its richness in minerals than perhaps the rest of the Province. As to that I cannot give any personal opinion.

By Mr. Cockburn:—

Q. Is it undeveloped yet?—Yes, it is undeveloped; and I might say in reference to this, that the Quebec Government is in treaty with a gentleman of very high attainments in France, a mineralogist—in the meantime a metallurgist—offering him a good position in Quebec in connection with the Crown Lands Department, to get him to lecture in Montreal and Quebec and wherever it would be found possible

during the winter, and spend the summer in exploring the unsurveyed parts of the Province, so as to come to a precise knowledge of the mineral wealth of the Province.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Is the valley of Lake St. John surrounded by a chain of lofty mountains?—Yes; it is to the north-east and to the north. The mountains to the north are not so high as they are to the north-east. We perceive that by the prevailing winds in that district. The north-easterly wind is altogether unknown in that part of the country.

Q. I suppose you account for the climate being so much milder in that district on account of the mountains surrounding it?—Yes, sir; because it is sheltered. There is a kind of depression of the soil all around Lake St. John.

Q. Something of a basin?—Yes.

Q. Could you give any estimate of the land fit for cultivation in that district?—I would not be very precise as to that; but the settlements that are now under cultivation are not very thickly populated. There is room for four times the population in the parishes that are settled now; and beyond the present settlements, there are available lands of fine quality for as many more. This I consider to be a moderate estimate of the importance of the Saguenay region.

Q. What amount of land does each head of a family generally have?—The average would be 100 acres; but it is a hobby with all of them to have as large amounts as they can get title for.

*By Mr. Aylmer:—*

Q. Is it not a difficulty that the wild lands are taken up and the settlement duties not performed?—Yes.

*By Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. Can you cancel them if the settlement duties are not performed?—Yes; but you have no idea of the difficulty the Government has to cancel lots. You would have the members' friends—sometimes the member himself—coming and saying it should not be done.

*By Mr. Little:—*

Q. Did I understand from you that the lands for cancellation come under the Free Grant System?—No, sir; the price of these lands is twenty cents an acre only.

Q. Subject to settlement duties?—Yes, sir; I ought to have mentioned in the beginning when I said that agricultural settlers as a rule should not be asked to come here without the Provincial Governments or the Dominion Government being prepared to do something for them—to make preparation for them—that the Legislature of Quebec in the year 1875, passed a law to reserve a certain tract of land, wherever it would be found profitable to do so, to try the colony system, and we have tried it in the Eastern Townships.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Free grants?—They are not free grants; the land there is sold for sixty cents an acre; it is very good land; it is in fact the best part of the Province for settlement, on account of the facilities of communication.

Q. What part is that?—The county of Compton. In that county we have taken three townships, Ditton, Chesham and Emberton, and there we have invited European immigrants, Canadians returning from the States, and residents.

*By Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. That is the county selected for the homes of the repatriated?—Yes; they would pay their location tickets before getting their lots; but the Government was bound to advance them a sum of \$140 dollars after they had cleared four acres of land ready for sowing and built a house 16 x 12, but well finished. They were allowed fifteen dollars an acre for their clearance and eighty dollars for their house, making altogether \$140; and they had to pay back to the Government the \$140 advanced them, and the sixty cents per acre for their lot of 100 acres which was sixty dollars, making altogether \$200. They have to disburse twelve dollars when they take their location ticket; they pay twelve dollars a year until they have paid up for the ground; and then they have five years more to reimburse the Government for the \$140 advanced.

*By Mr. Jones :—*

Q. That is they have ten years altogether?—Ten years; but they have to pay no interest on the money advanced.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. But there is interest on the land?—There is. That could not very well be taken off because it would make a difference with the rest of the settling lands.

*By Mr. Little :—*

Q. The price of the land is sixty cents an acre?—The price of the land is sixty cents in the Eastern Townships, and twenty cents in the Saguenay district.

The Committee adjourned.

THURSDAY, 15th March, 1877.

Mr. SIMÉON LESAGE again appeared before the Committee.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Are there any impassable barriers in crossing the Laurentian range of hills that obstruct settlement of the fertile lands beyond the height of land?—No. We are building a colonization road just now between Quebec and Lake St. John by the shortest line. It follows the valley of the Jacques Cartier River, and then the valley of the Chicoutimi River nearly all along, and there is a very good line for the road there. The road is partially opened. It is open sixty-five miles, and there remains about fifty five miles more which will be opened in the course of the next summer. It is 120 miles long altogether.

Q. Is navigation impeded up the Saguenay after you get to Chicoutimi?—Yes; there is no navigation after you reach Chicoutimi.

Q. It is impeded by waterfalls, I suppose?—There is a waterfall three or four miles above Chicoutimi, but the biggest ships can anchor at Ha Ha Bay, and even at high tide they can reach Chicoutimi.

Q. Are there any impediments experienced by European immigrants in settling the Province of Quebec?—There are some prejudices, I know, that are working against the Province of Quebec, but as far as I can make out, there is no real ground for them. Since I have had anything to do with immigration—since 1867—immigration has been uphill work with us all along, especially as regards the immigrants coming from the British Isles. They have an idea that the majority of the people of the Province of Quebec, being of French descent and living under the French laws, it is impossible for them to accommodate themselves to that Province; but those who have stayed amongst us have found, after a few years residence, that there are worse places than the Province of Quebec to live in.

*By Mr. Cockburn :—*

Q. The laws of the Province of Quebec are more like the laws of Scotland, if they only knew it?—Yes; when they come to understand our municipal system and the laws of the land they are well satisfied with them, because I do not think there can be found in the Dominion a set of laws as precise and as easy of access as the laws of the Province of Quebec; they are within the reach of everybody; it requires no great legal science to know what they are. We have a code of laws which is open to everyone, and which can be reached by every person by mere reading. Of course, with Protestants, there might be a feeling also, but there are several communities wholly Protestant, and we have many mixed communities, where there are Protestants and Catholics living together in perfect harmony. The greatest acrimony that is to be found is, I believe, among politicians. Sometimes at elections a national or a religious cry is raised for party purposes, but, as a rule, the inhabitants have nothing to suffer from the encroachments, either from Protestant authorities or from Catholic authorities. The majority is very liberal in all cases. As an instance of that I may cite our legislation on education; the management of the school system always belongs to the majority, whether it be Protestant or Catholic, and if the

minority are not satisfied they may apply for trustees, and the trustees have the management of their own schools; they are then called dissentient. But there are several counties where there are schools for different denominations, and where they have no separate management, they are satisfied with the general management. Each denomination has its share of the money, and they can have their school as they please. But that is one of the questions that is against us. Several times I have had applications from French-Canadian farmers for tenants. The French-Canadian farmers who have some lands to lease were very anxious to secure Scotch farmers, and several times I have applied through our agent, Mr. White, in Glasgow, to get farmers to go into the French parishes. Their objection was that they would have no opportunity to educate their children in their own language and in their own religion, where there was no Protestant school or church. The first question they used to put was: Was there a school or church? When the answer was in the negative, of course, there was no possibility of getting them. All such applications for farmers were from French-Canadians.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Do you know of any class of people now located in the thickly-settled portions of Ontario that contemplate emigrating to Quebec?—Yes; there was some talk three or four years ago of an association organized in the county of Bruce, and I believe some members of that association belonged to the county of Waterloo. They were of German origin.

Q. Any particular class of Germans; because they like to colonize in bodies?—Yes; that was their object. One of the causes of their trying to emigrate was that they could not get German schools. I believe that was one of their grievances, and they applied to the Government to know if they would be allowed to have German schools wherever they would settle. The reply was that there would be no objection.

Q. What part of the Province did they choose or calculate to settle in?—After inspecting the Eastern Townships they went down to the Metapedia Valley, on the Intercolonial, and there they found a splendid tract of land which they reported as being just what they wanted. There was a deputation of five or six, among them the editor of the *Globe*. One of them bought, I believe, a couple of thousand acres of land from the late Mr. Meagher, the late member for Bonaventure. Their idea was to establish a village at the intersection of the Metapedia by the Intercolonial Railway.

Q. That is right from the Lake?—At Mill Stream, rather; but I believe they have given up the idea. Their organization consisted of tradesmen of different kinds. They wanted to establish manufactures on a small scale and supply the local market there—in New Brunswick and the Baie des Chaleurs. The people on the Baie des Chaleurs and in the upper part of New Brunswick have, I understand, to go pretty far to get articles of furniture, foundry articles, leather and agricultural implements. They wanted to supply all those. There was certainly a good bottom in their scheme, but eventually it was abandoned.

Q. They calculated to utilize the water-powers of the Metapedia River?—Yes; there is splendid water-power there.

Q. Could you furnish the Committee with any information relative to the adaptability of other wild lands in the Province of Quebec for settlement, and their market facilities?—We have the Ottawa Valley, which contains about a million of acres of wild land, surveyed and ready for settlement. The counties of Ottawa and Pontiac. The proportion of arable land in the Ottawa Valley is not so large as it is in other parts. It is a more broken country, but the valleys are splendid land. I have visited some of the settlements on the Gatineau and on the Ottawa proper, as far as Culbute, and then on the Lièvre and the Nation rivers.

Q. What proportion of that million acres would be fit for cultivation?—Certainly one-half. Beyond the surveyed parts I understand there are large tracts of finer country still. There seems to be a stretch of land between the head of the St. Maurice and the Gatineau of immense value. I would not speak positively about it; but I have heard reports and had a good deal of information from those who have

travelled and from surveyors who had surveyed the rivers for lumbering purposes, and they all agree in pronouncing it a very rich arable country.

Q. Do these barriers, the Laurentian range, run in that direction?—They run all through.

Q. And beyond that there is fertile land, a large portion of it?—Yes, there is a large fertile belt there. We have also in the Eastern Townships part of the lands of the British American Lands Company; and the Government owns some 800,000 acres there, but it is all scattered. Of course the Eastern Townships have been settled for many years; but there still remains very good land there. The best lands in the Eastern Townships are supposed to be the lands belonging to the British American Land Company. They had, of course, the first choice, and they took very good care not to choose the worst.

By Mr. Bain :—

Q. They have to make a profit on the transaction, and, of course, they hold their lands at a higher figure?—Yes; they hold their lands at two, and sometimes four dollars an acre. However, it does not seem to be a well-paying affair.

By Mr. Perry :—

Q. There is not much population going in there?—All our immigrants settle there.

Q. How many acres are there usually in a farm?—One hundred acres; but every settler has a right to two hundred acres if he chooses. We have also one million and a half of acres in the lower St. Lawrence district, on the south shore, which, with the Gaspé region, five hundred thousand more, makes two millions. I am only speaking of surveyed lands. There is a trunk road at the rear of the Seignories, below Quebec. The Seignories occupy a space of from twelve to fifteen miles in depth. Behind the Seignories we have a range of highlands and mountains which are not fit for settlement. There is an intermediate space of from three to six miles, which is not fit for settlement. We had to cut roads for nearly every parish. Nearly every parish had a road so that their young men could go and settle on the Government lands. The valley comprised between the highlands and the southern boundary is traversed by a colonization road, starting from the township of Buckland, opposite Quebec, down to opposite Ste. Flavie, below Rimouski.

By the Chairman :—

Q. Are those Seignories cultivated much now?—Yes; those Seignories are mostly all under cultivation. Some of the land is very indifferent in these townships of the lower St. Lawrence, but the young men prefer settling there to going into other districts, because they are more or less supported by their families while they are in the vicinity, and they succeed in the course of time. We have five hundred thousand acres of land in Gaspé proper—the peninsula—and the rest together, up to Quebec, contains 1,500,000, making two millions altogether for the lower part of the Province. In the lower St. Lawrence district we have the Intercolonial going through a very fine country which is settling up rapidly.

By Mr. Borron :—

Q. Are the lands on the Intercolonial higher now in price on account of it?—Not yet; but I think they ought to be. The Ottawa district has tolerably good communication for vehicles, but, of course, the settlers in the upper part of the Gatineau, for instance, cannot take their produce to market.

By Mr. White (Hastings) :—

Q. They sell it to the lumbermen?—Yes; but I understand that of late years they have had some difficulty in disposing of it.

By the Chairman :—

Q. On account of the depression in the lumber trade?—Yes: they will have to turn to other industries, making cheese and butter. The communication in the Eastern Townships is unsurpassed.

Q. Both by rail and water?—No; not by water. In the lower St. Lawrence district they have the Grand Trunk as far as Rivière du Loup, and then the Intercolonial. Besides, they have the St. Lawrence, and very good colonization roads.

*By Mr. White (Hastings):—*

Q. In going down the St. Lawrence I notice the houses are very thick, and there seemed to be line fencing along narrow strips; is that the ordinary size of a farm?—The ordinary width is three arpents; that is three acres, and the length ninety acres.

Q. Has the Government ever done anything to let those people have larger farms?—No; at the beginning of the colony it was found more convenient to have the settlers close to each other.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. And within easy access to the water?—Yes; but chiefly so that they could help each other in case of danger. In the townships the lots are of the same size as in Ontario.

*By Mr. White (Hastings):—*

Q. There is no way of getting those parties to change that system?—No; you see the roads and everything else are arranged to meet the requirements of such a division and it is impossible now to change it.

Q. There seemed to be four or five families under the same roof?—Oh, no. From Quebec to Montmorency Falls it is a regular village.

Q. Yes, but away down the St. Lawrence, away down to Kamouraska?—The average distance from one house to another is three acres.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. They divide the farm up between father and son sometimes?—Sometimes; but there is a tendency now to the enlargement of property.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Has the Government of Quebec adopted the policy of offering free grants of Crown lands, and what are the conditions of settlement?—We have offered free grants of one hundred acres each on our colonization roads, eight in number, but we have found that the people did not care more for the free lands than for those they had to pay for.

*By Mr. Little:—*

Q. Then I presume from what you say the land is of very inferior quality that is offered for free grants?—The free grants are offered in the newer settlements of course. Those who settle first on a new road have their lot for nothing. For instance, on the Taché road all the lands fronting on the road are free grants. They are not yet all occupied, though they have been offered as free grants for upwards of ten years.

*By Mr. Borron:—*

Q. What is the length of the Taché road?—209 miles.

Q. And what distance from the river generally?—It is not more than eighteen miles.

Q. It is a great work then?—Yes; It has been opened by degrees year after year. It is not opened in its whole length yet. In some counties, there being no settlement, the road has not been opened. I believe that three-quarters of it only is opened. If you take the scheme as a whole, the idea was not a bad one, of having a regular trunk road parallel with the Grand Trunk.

*By Mr. Pouliot:—*

Q. But you cannot travel on it from Beauce down to Ste. Flavie?—It has been made as far as L'Islet, at one end, and from Ste. Flavie to St. Fabien at the other end. It is opened also in the counties of Kamouraska and Temiscouata, where several townships are rapidly settling. The free grant lands are as good as the others. It is not on account of their inferior quality that they are free but it is to encourage settlement in a particular direction—to induce others to buy Government lands.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Can you state what number of acres was disposed of during the year 1876, more particularly for colonization?—I could not give you an exact figure; I believe about 200,000 acres. We have remarked that settlement has increased this year a



little more than usual on account of the depression in business; and people have done more work in the settlements than they used to.

Q. The 100,000 acres is for colonization, I understand?—Yes, colonization.

Q. Not timber limits nor anything of that description?—Oh, no; there was very little done in the way of timber limits this year.

Q. What tracts of land are there which require the construction of railways for opening them up?—You have here the Ottawa Valley; that would require a railway to the head of the Gatineau.

Q. And do you require a railway to Lake St. John?—Yes, we require also a railway from Quebec to Lake St. John. The Colonization road which is being built just now, will, I believe, have the effect of opening the eyes of the people to the necessity of building that road, and if the building of the Colonization road had no other result than that, I consider it would be a result which was cheaply attained. Settlers in the Lake St. John Valley have to travel sixty miles from the lower end of the lake before they reach Chicoutimi, and then from Chicoutimi 165 miles more to come to Quebec, they would have 140 miles direct to Quebec by the new road. That is a clear saving of 85 miles by the new road when it is opened, and we expect to have it ready for travel by the end of next season. Camps provided with good stabling will be built along the road to accommodate the travellers, and the occupants of those camps will have charge of keeping the road in good order. A daily mail from Quebec to Lake St. John, on that new road, would help very much to facilitate traffic in winter, and I think the Postmaster-General should try it next winter. The Pile Railway, from Three Rivers up to Grandes Piles, will facilitate the communication in the St. Maurice District, and after you have reached the Piles you have a stretch of fine navigation for, I believe, sixty miles on the St. Maurice. There is to be a steamboat to ply in connection with the railway on the St. Maurice; so that with a railway to the Gatineau, and one from Quebec to Lake St. John, all the available lands in the Province would be within the reach of settlers. The North Shore Railway—the railway from Montreal to Deep River—will enhance the value of the Government lands in the County of Pontiac as well as in the County of Ottawa when it is completed; and then the branch to connect with the Pacific—wherever it goes—will also have the effect of putting a good deal more land in the market.

*By Mr. Pouliot:—*

Q. There is another road that ought to be mentioned?—Perhaps so; the New Brunswick and Rivière du Loup. There were good prospects at one time of that road being built; and of all the railway schemes started in the Province of Quebec, I know of none which started with better prospects. The Company had a grant of land in the southern part of the County of Temiscouata. The line was to pass through those lands and reach some point on the St. Lawrence; but for some reason or other the project has been abandoned and the grant of land made by the Quebec Legislature lapsed last year or the year before. I might mention that a gentleman from New Brunswick—he is the American Consul at St. Johns, I believe—called upon the Prime Minister some time ago and seemed to have an idea of reviving the old Company and making a connection with the St. Andrew and Woodstock Railway at Rivière du Loup, from Rivière du Loup to Edmondston. The proposed line of that railway would follow what was formerly the mail road between the Lower Provinces and the Province of Quebec; that was the Temiscouata road or Madawaska route.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Could you give the Committee any information respecting the mineral deposits in Quebec and the inducements they offer to settlers?—I could not speak very positively as to the mineral deposits; but it is very well known that there are very rich deposits of gold in the Chaudière district, in the County of Beauce, and also in the County of Compton. All reports agree that there are very rich deposits there. The only difficulty is to find the whereabouts of the best deposits. They have already spent a large sum of money in digging in Beauce and in Compton. The Hon. Mr. Pope is working a gold mine in Compton with tolerable results, I understand; and all the settlers—the French Canadians who came back from the United States—have

an idea that there is some gold to be found in the County of Compton. Some of them have had a good deal of experience either in Australia or in British Columbia or in California, and they are speculating on the possibility of finding mines there.

Q. The developing of those mines would have a tendency to bring quite an influx of population into the country?—Certainly. At one time there was quite a large influx of population into the County of Beauce—when the De Lery mines were opened; but since that there have been only one or two individuals working at the mines with partial success here and there.

*By Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. Ottawa County is quite rich in iron and plumbago?—Yes, it is. In the Eastern Townships copper is to be found in large quantities in several places—copper, marble, chromic iron and slates.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. You have no reports of coal, have you?—No.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Some phosphates too?—Yes, there are rich deposits of phosphate of lime in several places.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. In what part of the Province are the slates located?—In the Counties of Drummond and Wolfe.

Q. Are the slate mines developed?—Yes; but I understand there have been some drawbacks on account of the duties. They have had some dissatisfaction at any rate, either on account of the duties being raised in the States against the Canadian slates—

*By Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. In Richmond and Wolfe there is slate also?—Yes; and we have the iron mines of Three Rivers which seem to be inexhaustible, and plumbago, and moisie iron. I have seen very fine deposits of plumbago in the County of Pontiac.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Do you know what is the percentage of the iron deposits in the Ottawa district?—I could not say.

Q. It is very rich I understand?—Yes. A large sum of money. One million of dollars I understand, was expended by an English company to establish smelting works at St. Urban, in the County of Charlevoix, and they had for some reason to abandon them.

*By Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. They could not compete with the American iron?—I suppose not. They could not manufacture that iron cheap enough to make a profitable business.

*By Mr. Barron:—*

Q. Did they smelt the iron with wood charcoal?—Yes, and their charcoal was made from soft wood, there being no more hardwood in the neighbourhood. This may in some measure, account for their want of success. The old works were sold a year or two ago for twenty-five pounds. They had spent, I understand, one million of dollars on them.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What time is the season usually open, so that ploughing and seeding can be carried on in these districts that you have been speaking of?—In the last week in April generally or the first week in May.

Q. Could farms be purchased by immigrants, and if so at about what price per acre—that is improved farms?—You can get good farms with buildings at from \$30 to a good deal higher. You can get in the Eastern Townships very good lots of land, nearly all cleared, at the rate of \$30 per acre—in fact, everywhere in the Province.

Q. Good comfortable buildings?—Comfortable buildings. The lots are from \$30 to \$50, according to the facilities for market. You can get a farm for \$5,000 nearly anywhere. \$40 would be a better average than \$30; but you can get them for \$30.

*By Mr. Aylmer :*

Q. I think if you said from \$20 to \$40 you would be nearer the mark?—Well yes, perhaps so. I was afraid of putting it too low; but really that is more according to my own view.

Q. I think you can buy about the best farms we have for \$40?—Yes.

Q. Are there lots rented, and if so at what price per acre; or is it customary to let or lease farms on shares, and if so what proportion does the owner receive?—The majority of the people in the Province of Quebec are in the habit of renting their farms on shares. The landlord furnishes half the seed, half the stock, half the implements—they go halves in everything—and he receives half the produce of the farm. Generally instead of giving butter for cows, a price per head is fixed which ordinarily varies from two and a-half to three dollars per cow for the year; and they are obliged to raise calves also; so, for instance, if there are ten cows the farmer will raise four or five calves, and they divide them when they are at two and a-half years. For the sheep, half the wool and half the lambs.

*By Mr. Biggar :*

Q. Then the tenant gives his time as an offset, for the use of the land?—Yes.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Does the tenant pay for the work?—No; the tenant has to do all the work, and pay for the statute labour.

Q. That stands as an offset against the rest, I suppose?—Yes. You can get good farms at two and a half and three dollars rent per acre.

*By Mr. Biggar :—*

Q. That includes the cleared land?—The cleared land only; when the farmer furnishes the horses generally he is allowed to raise a colt every year for himself.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What are the chief farm products and the ordinary yield per acre?—I am not very competent to answer. I can only speak in general terms as to the chief farm products. For the last twenty years there has not been much wheat raised in the Province of Quebec if you except the District of the Saguenay and the Gaspé country. There they have never suffered from the wheat worm; it is not known there.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Is it not a fact that they have begun during the last two or three years to raise wheat in the old counties?—Yes; we are beginning to see a good deal more wheat grown of late years, but our farmers generally grow coarse grains. Wherever they have raised root crops they have a splendid crop of wheat afterwards. That is the way they do now. They sow their turnips, carrots or beet roots, then wheat for the following year.

Q. Have you cultivated sugar beet there?—Yes.

Q. To any extent?—We have made experiments last year and the year before. The experiments for last year are to be found in the general report of the Department of Agriculture for last year. There has been a sum voted by the Legislature for the encouragement of the manufacture of beet root sugar, which would be very profitable. The Legislature have voted a sum of \$7,000 a year during ten years to encourage the establishment of that manufacture. In order to establish the average yield and the richness of the beet root grown in Canada, we last year imported five or six hundred pounds of beet root seed. We have distributed that seed among the best known farmers in the Province, asking them to give us a report of the extent of land planted with beets and the yield per acre; and we have received also samples from all the counties of the Province. Those samples we had weighed and analysed in the office by a competent man, a Belgian, who happened to be in Quebec, and we sent twelve other samples to France to have them analysed there, so as to test the analysis made in Quebec, and they were found to be correct; so that at the present day we are in a position to say: "In such a county the average yield of beet is so much and the average yield of sugar is so much."

Q. Do you think the percentage of saccharine matter is as high in the beet

grown here as in the beet grown in Belgium and France?—Yes; it appears it is richer. It has been pronounced richer by very competent men both in Belgium and France. There have been reports on the subject in the reviews and special papers of the beet root industry, the *Journal des Fabricants de Sucre* and *la Sucrerie Indigène*, published in France.

Q. Do you think the manufacturers of beet root sugar here could compete with those of the West Indies?—Certainly; and to my mind there could not be a more satisfactory revolution than that created by the introduction of the beet root culture into this country on a large scale.

Q. Do they utilize the pulp for the feeding of stock?—Yes; twenty per cent. of the root can be used for the feeding of stock, and the rest for making the sugar.

Q. Has not the beet a tendency in this country more than in Belgium and France to be above the surface of the ground?—No, Sir, if the soil is properly prepared. If you give the soil a sufficient depth of ploughing you will avoid that.

Q. That portion above the ground will not contain that saccharine matter?—No; it losses the saccharine matter the moment it comes out of the ground. We made some recommendations in regard to that to the farmers who made the experiments last year.

Q. The machinery necessary for manufacturing and refining—more particularly refining—is very expensive?—It is very expensive.

Q. Have you any idea of the capital requisite to enter into that branch of business?—We have been told that a capital of \$200,000 would be sufficient, but I had an idea that having refineries at leisure at the present moment we might perhaps utilize them and only build what would be required for grinding and pressing the pulp and extracting the juice from the beet.

Q. Is the season in the Province of Quebec sufficiently long for the growth of the beet?—Yes; it comes to perfect maturity; it has time to ripen very well if sown in the early part of May. It is ripe in the beginning of October, but it is better to leave it in the ground until you are ready to work it. We have been told—and it seems to me it stands to reason—that it would be more advantageous to work the beet root here than it is in Europe; because when it is frozen it does not lose any of its qualities if you work it while it is frozen. They all seem to agree that a hard winter would not be an impediment to their growth, and that fact has been well established by what they have been doing in Russia. In Russia they go in very heavily for beet root cultivation; and I believe it is in Russia where they have the best average yield. In Germany the official figures are higher; but there they levy Government duty on the beet itself by the weight, and in order to pay as little as possible of the duty, they cut off the head of the beet which gives less sugar, and they only work the best part of it. So there is a higher percentage of sugar there than you find elsewhere. They are not superior to others in the growth of beet root.

By Mr. Cockburn:—

Q. They do not levy an excise duty on the root do they; it is on the product—for what is made?—The duty is levied on the raw material; in France and Belgium they have to pay an average of four dollars per ton on the beets.

By Mr. Hagar:—

Q. On the raw material?—Yes.

By Mr. Bain:—

Q. Our sugar manufacturers here have been leading us to believe they give them a premium?—Yes; they do, I believe, on what they export.

By the Chairman:—

Q. Are you aware of the failure in connection with the cultivation of beet root for sugar that occurred in Illinois during the past few years?—No. We have found invariably that the beets coming from the new settlements did not give so much sugar as the others; and it appears also that within a radius of thirty miles from the salt water it would not pay to raise them for sugar.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. The air is so impregnated with salt?—The salt would spoil the quality.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Do I understand you to say that the yield of saccharine matter from the beet root raised on new land is not as much?—Yes. The matter is perhaps as much; but there are salts in the juice which spoil it.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Was last season open sufficiently early to plant the beet?—Yes; all the roots I saw were perfectly ripe, and last year was later than usual. I recollect that in the Eastern Townships the seed was put in in the month of June, and on the 15th of October it was perfectly ripe. I hear there has been a Convention lately at Sweetzburg, and that the question was very much discussed there, and that all the influential farmers seemed to take a great deal of interest in it.

Q. How long is it necessary to keep cattle under shelter in the Province of Quebec, and in what months?—In some years it is very difficult for cattle to make a living in May in the pastures. Some years about the 15th May the cattle can go out. In the fall they will sometimes remain in the field after the beginning of November.

Q. That is six months?—Yes; I would not make it less, because I find that people are too much inclined to represent this country as ice-bound all the time.

Q. What is the usual price of stock?—The price of stock varies very much. In the fall you can get a very good cow for \$25, even less.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Horses?—From \$60 upwards for a working horse.

Q. Is not that cheap for a horse?—I consider it cheap for a good sound working horse.

*By Mr. Béchard:—*

Q. That is very cheap?—Yes. This is an exceptional year. Of course that does not apply to improved stock; but there is an idea prevailing among enlightened farmers that Canadian cows are better, more profitable than the improved breeds. The cows that were much prized for dairy purposes at the Centennial Exhibition, the Jerseys, were much like the old Canadian cows.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Could you state what pamphlets and other documents for promoting immigration have been circulated by your Department during the past year?—We have not printed anything since 1873; but we had a good supply of the pamphlet on the Province of Quebec. I suppose we have printed about a hundred thousand copies of that pamphlet in both languages; and I have seen it translated into German, Italian, and I believe some Swedish papers have also reproduced it.

*Mr. Lowe* stated, upon a reference to him,—I may say with regard to that question, that the Quebec pamphlet is a large standard pamphlet that is used very generally; it has been used in the shorter pamphlet published by the Dominion; republications have been made from it.

*Witness.*—It was published in 1870 for the first time, and a second edition was published in 1873, and since that time the Government agents, and the Allan Line agents, and all the interested in immigration have spread it broadcast in Europe.

Q. Do you think the Province of Quebec offers any advantages for the class of foreign immigrants, say French, Belgian and Swiss?—I should think so. That has always been my opinion, but I have experienced a great deal of deception. I am still strongly of opinion, however, that if a proper man was to go to Belgium, France

and Switzerland, among the French-speaking population, it would be possible to induce them to come and settle here; and I think they would be of great service to the country, because they are more frugal, more simple in their habits than our own population. I believe that our farmers are getting to live on too expensive a scale, and the frugality and simplicity of habits of those people would have a very good effect. Yesterday I was speaking of that settlement in the township of Suffolk. Those people were three years in the country before they were buying. They still wear their wooden shoes and the clothes that they brought with them. What they have bought is merely for their table.

Q. They manufacture their own clothes?—Yes.

*By Mr. Béchard:—*

Q. I should infer from what you said that the class of immigrants you would prefer to have come to this country is the farming class? Yes, I would have no other but the farming class. The farmers of France, Belgium and Switzerland seem to be best adapted to the Province of Quebec on account of their language and habits of life. They would suit the Province of Quebec better than any other part of the Dominion; but it is very singular that a good many French immigrants have preferred to go to Upper Canada. Some of those who first settled in Quebec have gone to Ontario.

Q. They heard of the different climate?—I suppose so. We thought we were very fortunate in getting French-speaking immigrants, and those we expected would remain with us. But the run of immigration is in a westerly direction, and I believe the railway and steamboat agents, in fact all the influences were at work to create that feeling against us. The moment an emigrant went on board a steamer he was told that he should go west as far as possible.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Were the agents from the United States?—Some of them were, I suppose; but the very sailors on the steamers would tell them that. It is a fact that the English-speaking immigrants will sympathise sooner with the French Canadian than the French themselves. Our experience so far of immigrants from France has not been very satisfactory, and generally the immigrants coming from Great Britain are giving more satisfaction; but is owing to the fact that we have not taken the proper steps to get the proper class of immigrants.

*By Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. You have not made a good selection on the other side?—There has been no selection; the scheme was this:—The agents were paid so much per head for all the emigrants they could send, and besides the Allan Line allowed so much per head for the emigrants sent, no matter what they were. We had agents who took good care to send such emigrants as were wanted here; such, for instance, as Mr. Bossange in Paris. I am glad you have mentioned this, because I have seen his name in the papers in connection with immigration matters, and certainly a great deal of injustice has been done him through the press in this country, for I am positive in stating that a more trustworthy agent could not be found. Several Canadians who had occasion to be in Paris have been in his office repeatedly, and I have come to the conclusion that he was very careful in selecting the emigrants he used to send to Canada; but there were other agents in France, Switzerland, and Germany who did not care much whom they were sending.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Numbers was their object?—Yes; they were not Government agents; they make it a business as steamboat agents and speculators in emigration. Well, that cannot be easily stopped; it is independent of the Government.

Q. Are you aware of the system that is adopted by the United States Government with captains of ships bringing out immigrants; are they held responsible for those who are unable to maintain themselves or who are lunatics; that is, who have become burdensome to society?—Yes, I know it is the case; it is the case with us also; the only difference is that the law is not enforced.

Q. Is the Belgian settlement at Namur?—Yes, it is; I gave an account of it yesterday.

*By Mr. Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. That is the Suffolk one?—Yes.

Q. What county is that in?—Ottawa.

*By Mr. Béchard:—*

Q. Is the Government satisfied in Quebec with the action of the Government agents as to emigration in Europe?—I have merely mentioned Mr. Bossange as one of them; he is about the only one from whom we have immigrants. Mr. Berns, agent at Antwerp, is also sending many from Belgium. But I believe the system itself is not safe.

Q. What better system then could you suggest?—The best plan would be to send some Canadians to Europe; men who have a stake in the country and know the country well and can speak from personal experience, to select the proper class of settlers and locate them carefully in special colonies on their arrival here, so that they will be sure to succeed and thus induce their friends and relatives in the old country to come and join them later on. This system of course would have the effect of reducing considerably the number of immigrants coming to Canada, but those who would come would be sure to remain, which is far from being the case under the present arrangement.

THURSDAY, 22nd March.

#### MR. LOWE.—FURTHER EVIDENCE.

IMMIGRATION AGENTS—IMMIGRATION PROPAGANDISM—PUBLICATIONS—PER CAPITA VALUE OF IMMIGRANTS—IMPERIAL FIGURES OF IMMIGRATION AND EMIGRATION, &c.

Mr. Lowe again appeared before the Committee, and, in answer to the Chairman, stated, with respect to Immigration agencies: I hold in my hand two statements which I submit to the Committee, which have been prepared in answer to Mr. Little's resolution, to the effect that the Committee be furnished with the names and numbers of all the Immigration Agents employed in 1875 and 1876; stating where employed and the amount of salaries, expenses and gratuities paid to each. The following are the statements tabulated for the two years respectively:—

## IMMIGRATION AGENTS EMPLOYED IN 1875.

## ENGLAND.

Number.	Names.	Locality or District.	Salary.	Expenses.	Total.	General Remarks.
			\$	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	
1	E. Jenkins .....	London .....	4,000	2,000 00	6,000 00	
2	G. T. Haigh .....	Liverpool .....	1,200	1,446 30	2,646 30	
3	John Dyke .....	Attached to London Ag'cy	1,200	1,884 82	3,084 82	
6	G. R. Kingsmill. ....	South-west of England .....	1,200	1,732 45	2,932 45	
7	S. Capper .....	Manchester .....	1,200	285 71	1,485 71	
8	H. J. Richards .....	Channel Islands .....			1,026 01	
9	T. Grahame .....	England generally .....	1,200	1,402 98	2,602 98	
10	A. B. Daveney .....	do .....	1,200	1,901 76	3,101 76	
11	Rev. L. Taylor .....	Lecturer-General .....	1,800	1,551 73	3,351 73	

## SCOTLAND.

12	R. Murdoch .....	Glasgow .....	1,200	2,438 89	3,638 89	Terminated.
13	J. Whyte .....	Scotland .....	200	666 97	866 97	
14	A. G. Nicholson .....	Highlands of Scotland .....	1,200	1,901 76	3,101 76	
4	T. Potts .....	North-west and West of Scotland .....	1,200	2,467 62	3,667 62	
5	J. S. Talbot .....	Midland and Southern parts of Scotland .....	1,200	1,986 63	3,186 63	

## IRELAND.

15	C. Foy .....	Belfast .....	1,000	2,844 67	3,844 67	
16	H. J. Larkin .....	Dublin .....	1,200	1,126 86	2,326 86	

## ON EUROPEAN CONTINENT.

17	G. Bossange .....	Paris .....		500 00	500 00	For use of office in Paris.
18	P. DeCazes .....	France generally .....	1,200	1,473 52	2,673 52	
19	J. G. Klotz .....	Hamburg .....	1,200	947 88	2,147 88	
20	Mdme. Von Koeber .....	Switzerland and Germany .....	600	1,608 76	2,208 76	Terminated.
21	H. Mattson .....	Scandinavia .....	2,400	1,729 99	4,129 99	
22	W. C. Kreiger .....	Iceland .....	1,200	667 29	1,867 29	
23	S. Jonassén .....	do .....			1,001 03	
					64,393 03	

DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE,  
OTTAWA, 20th March, 1877.



IMMIGRATION Agents employed in 1876.  
ENGLAND

No.	Names.	Locality or District.	Salary. \$.	Expenses. \$ cts.	Allowance. \$ cts.	Total. \$ cts.	General Remarks.
1	E. Jenkins	London	.....	.....	.....	.....	Terminated 31st January.
2	P. J. Dore	do	2,500	1,530 33	3,250 20	3,778 30	do
3	G. T. Haigh	Liverpool	600	1,281 45	.....	4,030 33	Terminated 30th June.
4	John Dyke	do	1,200	1,647 00	.....	1,881 45	Transferred to Liverpool 1st July.
5	S. Capper	Manchester	.....	.....	.....	2,847 69	do
6	A. B. Daveney	England generally	600	2,106 84	.....	1,463 57	Transferred to London office.
7	Thos. Grahame	do	1,200	1,959 00	.....	2,706 84	do
8	J. S. Talbot	South-west of England	1,200	1,796 53	.....	3,159 00	Transferred to London office.
9	Thos. Polts	Midland and Southern	600	969 82	.....	2,996 53	do
10	Rev. L. Taylor, D.D.	North-west and West	1,200	2,193 16	.....	1,669 82	Transferred to London office.
11	H. J. Richards	Lecturer	1,800	2,676 44	.....	3,393 16	Terminated 31st December.
		Channel Islands	.....	.....	.....	4,476 44	do
			.....	.....	.....	780 35	do 30th June.

SCOTLAND.

12	R. Murdoch	Glasgow	600	1,042 70	.....	1,642 70	Terminated 30th June.
13	A. G. Nicholson	Hebribes	1,200	1,490 00	.....	2,690 00	Scotland generally, since 1st July.

IRELAND.

14	H. J. Larkin	Dublin	1,200	1,808 51	.....	3,008 51	.....
15	C. Foy	Belfast	1,000	2,924 02	.....	3,924 02	.....
16	J. Murphy	Limerick	1,200	1,687 69	.....	2,887 69	From 1st February.

## Immigration Agents employed in 1876.

## ON EUROPEAN CONTINENT.

No.	Names.	Locality or District.	Salary.	Expenses.	Allowance.	Total.	General Remarks.
17	G. Bossange.....	Paris.....	.....	500 00	.....	500 00	For use of office in Paris.
18	P. DeGazes.....	France generally.....	1,200	1,464 19	.....	2,664 19	
19	E. Von Koerber.....	Switzerland and Germany.....	600	2,638 40	.....	3,238 40	
20	W. C. Kreiger.....	Iceland.....	1,200	1,639 04	.....	2,839 04	
21	S. Jonassen.....	Keewatin.....	450	663 09	.....	1,113 09	* Has acted as Asst. Agent in Icelandic settlement since 1st Sept., at salary of \$50 per month and actual expenses.
22	J. E. Klotz.....	Hamburg.....	1,200	2,261 19	.....	3,461 19	

DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE,  
OTTAWA, 20th March, 1877.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Can you inform the Committee of the number of agents now employed, and where?—Yes; they may be stated as follow :—

### AGENTS NOW EMPLOYED IN ENGLAND.

#### STATIONARY.

F. J. Dore, London Office;      John Dyke, Liverpool.

#### TRAVELLING AGENTS AND LECTURERS.

G. R. Kingsmill,      Thos. Potts,  
Thos. Grahame,      S. Capper.

### IN SCOTLAND.

A. G. Nicholson, office in Glasgow, and travelling Agent in the Hebrides.

### IN IRELAND.

#### STATIONARY.

C. Foy, Belfast;      H. J. Larkin, Dublin;  
J. Murphy, Limerick.

### CONTINENTAL.

G. Bossange, Paris;      P. DeCazes, France;  
J. E. Klotz, Hamburg;      E. Von-Koerber, Switzerland and  
W. C. Kreiger, Special.      Germany;

With respect to Mr. Bossange I may explain that he is only paid a nominal amount yearly of \$500, for the use of his office in one of the most important streets in Paris. He keeps in his office, books of reference, maps and documents pertaining to Canada, which are of very great use. Mr. Berns, Antwerp, Mr. Zwilchenbart of Basle, and Mr. Brown of Havre, are unpaid agents of the Department.

And, with respect to Mr. Kreiger, the mission with which he is charged is very special in its character, and terminates with the year. The paid Agents of the Department, stationary and travelling, are therefore only thirteen; of which there are only four travelling or lecturing agents in Great Britain.

Q. Do you consider these agents effective?—Yes; they are men who have been retained from all those who have been employed, on account of their experience, special fitness and ability.

Q. Are the agents employed by the Australian Colonies more numerous?—Oh, yes, very much more numerous, as I explained at my previous examination.

Q. When did Mr. Jenkins resign?—At the very beginning of the year.

*By a Member :—*

Q. What was he paid?—An allowance, by Order in Council, equivalent to six months' salary, for the reason that the reorganization of the London office by the Order in Council of December, 1875, made a change in his position which he was unwilling to accept.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*

Q. What is Mr. Dore's salary allowance?—Salary \$2,500, and he has an allowance for travelling expenses, the same as other agents, of \$4 a day.

Q. In the figures of \$51,935 for European agencies and expenses, is the London office included?—No; the expenses of the London office were \$20,054, but this amount includes some expenses which overlapped from 1875, such as the allowance to Mr. Jenkins; also of the office staff, whose services were dispensed with; and there is also a deduction of \$9,500, that being the amount of the payments by the Provinces for their special use of the London offices.

Q. Has the London office other functions than those of emigration?—Yes; it is an office of general call, not only for Canadians who may be in London, but for all persons seeking for information respecting Canada; it has a library of books of reference—the statutes of all the Provinces, the journals of Parliament and the Local Legislatures; maps and other public documents, and a news-room where Canadian papers are kept on file. It is thus in a position to furnish authentic information to visitors and others not elsewhere obtainable in the United Kingdom. On the invitation of Mr. Dore, the present Agent, members of the press have very generally availed themselves of this means of obtaining information respecting Canada. In fact, previous to the establishment of this source of information, the want of it was found to be a necessity which had to be supplied. I may add that our establishment in London is more modest and less expensive than those of some of the sister colonies.

Q. What is the staff employed in the London office in addition to Mr. Dore?—It consists of five clerks, one of whom is engaged to take charge of the library and news room, and one to assist the agents of the Provinces, his salary being really covered by the special allowance they pay. One is specially employed as an accountant, leaving two to assist Mr. Dore with the general correspondence, which is very large, and passenger warrants; there is, besides, a messenger. The clerks' salaries in the London office are \$7,111.41.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What results have been obtained in connection with the French agency, as compared with other agencies?—The immigration from France has not been so large as that from the United Kingdom, or the special Mennonite immigration that has come through the Hamburg agency by the special arrangement which had been entered upon with delegates who came to this country in 1872. The total number of French immigrants reported to have come to this country from Mr. Bossange's agency (assisted by Mr. Barnard, Mr. Provencher and Mr. DeCazes, special agents of the Department) since 1872 is 4,800. Of these a very considerable number probably two-thirds or three-fourths, have done well. A considerable part of the remainder had avocations not adapted to this country.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew):—*

Q. If I understood the question, I do not think the answer is so full as I would like to have it. As I understood it, the Chairman desired to learn what were the relative results obtained by the expenditure in connection with the agencies in France and in the United Kingdom?—I intended to convey that the immigration from the United Kingdom was relatively more successful than that from France, as was also the special immigration from Berdiensk. A proportion of French immigrants which I stated, say a third or fourth, was not successful; but on this point I think it right to explain to the Committee that, in my opinion, the whole of the French immigrants who have come to Canada and been unsuccessful cannot be properly credited to Mr. Bossange's agency. Many, if not all, the great steam lines have agents in France, who have induced immigrants to come to America, probably without much regard to the question of their fitness to emigrate; and there is reason to believe that considerable numbers of these, when the first pinch of the commercial and industrial depression in 1873 was felt in New York, came over to Canada. As regards expenditure, the immigration expenses in France have

not been very large, while the agency has been to a great extent tentative, it being known that the French are not an emigrating people, except in special circumstances. Those who are doing well in France do not desire to leave; but if, out of 4,800 immigrants from France, through Mr. Bossange's agency, a proportion of two-thirds have done well, that immigration, in so far as Canada is concerned, cannot be said to be entirely a failure, whatever may have been the sufferings of that portion of the immigrants not adapted for settlement in this country, or perhaps any other outside of the city of Paris. And, further, those persons who did not do well here might not have done well in Paris; they might have suffered there. I think among all large emigrations there is some—perhaps much—suffering, but that is not to say that the general effect of the movement may not be beneficent.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Can you inform the Committee what was the number of pamphlets issued during the past year and circulated for Immigration purposes?—Yes; they are as follow:—

- 50,000 Manitoba and North West.
- 50,000 Manitoba and North West (Spence.)
- 20,000 Stock Breeding, for Tenant Farmers.
- 1,500 Copies of Report of Immigration Committee.
- 2,500 Year Books.
- 5,000 Mack's German pamphlet.
- 100 Graphic Description of Canada.
- 510 O'Leary's work on Canada.
- 153 Hurlbert's Climate, &c., of Canada.

In addition to these I may mention that the Allan Line have circulated a very large number of pamphlets and hand bills, and printed slips of special information, as well as advertised all over the United Kingdom. I have not the precise figures of the publications circulated by the Allan Company, but they probably exceed in numbers those issued by the Department. The Dominion Line has also made efforts of the same nature, but I have no special information of its operations, or those of other companies. The agents of the Department have also given very numerous lectures, many of which have been published in the newspapers of the United Kingdom. Large, however, as may be the apparent numbers of special publications, year by year, the field on which they are intended to operate is so vast that they scarcely make an impression. The education, with respect to Canada, especially in the particular of its suitability as a field for immigration, has been by no means special in the United Kingdom.

*By the Chairman :—*

Mr. White, of Hastings, wishes to have some information as to the distribution of emigration publications. Were these all circulated in Europe, or were any distributed in this country and the neighbouring States? Please give information respecting their distribution:—The emigration publications have been principally distributed in the United Kingdom and parts of the continent of Europe by agents, with a view to furnish information respecting Canada to intending emigrants. But a considerable number of the pamphlets respecting the Province of Manitoba and the North-West Territories of the Dominion, have been distributed in the New England, and parts of the Western States. There has also been a distribution of these pamphlets within the Dominion, to some extent, by members of Parliament. They have also been distributed by the Dominion agents in Canada, and upon direct application to the Department. There has been, especially in the last year, a desire to obtain pamphlets on the North West. The pamphlet on Stock Breeding was almost

exclusively circulated in the United Kingdom, as far as possible amongst tenant farmers. The copies of the report of the Immigration Committee and the Year Book were principally sent to official persons and the press in the United Kingdom, as well as to reading rooms and mechanics' institutes. The press, in return, have published notices; which is a useful mode of attracting attention to Canada. A pamphlet principally prepared in the London office, and to some extent by the Department, is being printed. It is intended to furnish very full information with respect to Canada.

Q. Do you consider the number of pamphlets issued by the Department to be useful? Is it excessive?—Given the fact that it is desirable to make a propagandism to promote immigration to Canada, there can be no question that the issuing of publications in every form and shape, containing information respecting the country, is a useful means to that end. The number issued is certainly not excessive; in fact, as I before stated, it may be said that we have scarcely made an appreciable impression, so vast is the field to be operated upon. There is difficulty, however, in distributing very large numbers of pamphlets gratuitously, and the limit of usefulness is the number that can be judiciously distributed among the class of persons interested. This is one of the difficulties to be dealt with. The reading of our pamphlets may not induce persons to emigrate wholesale, but it does influence the action of the class of intending emigrants.

Q. Do you think the results obtained bear a fair proportion to the cost, taking into consideration the total expenditure for immigration, and the *per capita* value of the immigrants?—This question covers a very wide ground and opens points on which there may be debate. Probably I shall best answer it by giving to the Committee some facts. But as the question of opinion is asked, I may state, after very careful study, that I am decidedly of opinion, the country, as a whole, has received very ample value for its immigration expenditure. The total *per capita* cost of immigrants in 1876, including every expenditure by the Dominion Government, both in Europe and the Dominion, was \$9.83; but as, against this, I showed the Committee last Session, calculations to the effect that each immigrant who stayed in the country contributed from eight to twelve dollars a year to the revenue, as a consumer of dutiable goods. The total cost for immigration is therefore actually covered in one year by direct return to the revenue in Customs Duties. There is the further fact, that the ascertained amount of money and effects brought by immigrants to this country in 1876 was \$686,205.00, and there were besides considerable values not ascertained; the value ascertained being nearly \$27 *per capita*. That is very nearly three times the amount of direct cost. But these two facts,—1st the amount of their contribution to the revenue being in one year equal to their cost; and 2nd, the value they brought being nearly three times their cost, do not by any means cover the question of the value of immigrants, and, in fact, form but an inconsiderable portion of it. I have stated the return to the revenue only for one year, but that will continue every year they labour and consume. Then their children grow up, who also become labourers and consumers and contributors to the revenue. There is a further consideration. Every productive interest in the country, both agricultural and manufacturing, is aided and promoted by means of their labour, skilled and unskilled; and, in this view, the wealth of the whole country is promoted and increased. Still further, as I stated before, immigrants bring with them, not only strength to labour, but special skill in the trades, in arts and agriculture. Considerations of this kind, as has been before shown to the Committee, have led to attempts at capitalizing the average value of individual immigrants. The chief officer of the Bureau of Statistics at Washington, places this at \$800, and other authorities at \$1,225, and \$1,500. Dr. Farr, in England, calculates the value of a labourer at the age of 25, at \$1,200. I see, myself, extreme difficulty in attempts at precise capitalization of this kind, but there can be no doubt as to the very great, I may say enormous, value of immigrants who are successful. All, of course, are not equally so, but, as a rule, the great bulk of all

immigrants who come to this country do earn their living and do well. The exceptions are especially few in the case of agricultural labourers. Of the special colonizations, those of the Mennonites and repatriated Canadians, have so far done very well, but that of the Icelanders is not assured.

Q. What was the character of the immigration from the Continent of Europe, particularly from France and Germany?—There was very little immigration from the Continent to Canada last year, with the exception of the special immigration of the Mennonites. There were the Icelanders from the Island of Iceland. The general immigration from France and Germany almost stopped last year. There was an immigration from Switzerland, owing to Madame Von Kœrber's efforts forming the nucleus of a settlement in the Free Grant district of Ontario, and it is possible, I think, probable, this will be largely increased. It will, if the settlement be successful.

*By a Member of the Committee:—*

Q. You stated the number of immigrants who settled in the country last year was 25,633, as reported by the Agents. Can you state how many left the country or returned to Europe during the same time?—I have no means of answering that question with precision, but we have had reason to believe that there has been a large return movement from this continent to Europe, both from Canada and the United States. There is reason to believe that considerable numbers went to Europe with the intention of returning to Canada. In fact, the transport by steamers has become so cheap and so rapid and comparatively comfortable that a fluctuation of wages on either side of the Atlantic has become sufficient to cause a movement of the mechanic or artizan class either backward or forward. I may state that, since I last appeared before the Committee, I have received a copy of the Statistical Tables relating to emigration and immigration from and into the United Kingdom for the year 1876, with the report of the Board of Trade thereon. These tables have a bearing on the question, and contain facts of interest. It appears from them that the total emigration from the United Kingdom last year was 138,222, while immigration was 91,647, leaving a total excess of only 46,575, being the smallest recorded in any year since the Irish exodus began. According to the same authority the total emigration of persons of British origin in 1876 was 109,469, against an immigration, so far as recorded, of 71,404, leaving an excess of British emigrants of only 38,065. The British emigrants to the United States were 54,544 against 54,697 immigrants from the United States to the United Kingdom, showing the unusual fact of a balance of 143 persons of British origin emigrating from the United States to the United Kingdom. I think it well to give the Committee the following tables from this Return:—

#### UNITED KINGDOM.

A.—Comparing total Emigration with total recorded Immigration.

COUNTRY OF EMIGRATION AND IMMIGRATION.	Emigrants.	Immigrants.	EXCESS OF	
			Emigrants.	Immigrants.
United States.....	75,533	72,060	3,473	.....
B. N. America.....	12,327	7,284	5,043	.....
Australasia.....	33,191	2,579	30,612	.....
All other places.....	17,171	9,724	7,447	.....
Total.....	138,222	91,647	46,575	.....

## B.—Comparing Emigration and Immigration of persons of British origin only.

COUNTRY OF EMIGRATION AND IMMIGRATION.	Emigrants.	Immigrants.	EXCESS OF	
			Emigrants.	Immigrants.
United States .....	54,554	54,697	.....	143
B. N. America.....	9,335	6,629	2,706	.....
Anstraliasia.....	32,196	2,579	29,617	.....
All other places.....	13,384	7,499	5,885	.....
Total.....	109,469	71,404	38,065	143

These figures, at a first glance, appear to be greatly different from those published by the Department, but the difference may be explained. The Board of Trade gives a total emigration to British North America of 12,327. The Department gives a return of immigrants *via* the St. Lawrence and Maritime Province ports of 12,211. The difference of 116 may be immigrants who went to Newfoundland. I find, on looking at the titles to the tables in the Imperial return, that they consist of passengers to the ports to which the vessels sail. Thus the large number of immigrants who come to Canada by way of the United States, entering by the Grand Trunk Railway from Portland and at the Suspension Bridge, are all classed in these returns as emigrants to the United States. With this explanation, the very large difference existing between the two sets of figures is reconcilable. But, as the Board of Trade tables at present stand, they do not, by any means represent the immigration to Canada. I may further remark, with regard to the figures of immigration into the United Kingdom from British North America, that such immigrants do not by any means necessarily consist of persons who have recently arrived in this country. They consist of passengers who have, for any reason, sailed from British North America to British ports, and I have already indicated one reason for a movement between this country and Europe.

By Mr. White (Renfrew) :—

Q. Can you tell the Committee what was the proportion of tenant-farmers or men possessed of small means compared, say, for instance, with the whole agricultural immigration?—I cannot give the exact figures of that difference, but I may say that efforts are being made for (and circumstances are favouring) attracting the desirable class of tenant-farmers. I may add that I think in future the immigration to Canada will more largely consist of this class.

Q. For what reasons?—I stated at my previous examination that the reports lead us to believe there is a tendency in the United Kingdom to an enlargement of farms, which throws many small farmers out of their holdings. It is found that altered circumstances in agricultural practices require the investment of much more capital per acre. The farmers are, therefore, to a great extent, in a transition state, and they are necessarily, as yet, in very great doubts as to what will be the effect of the recent movement of meat importation. Thus, while turning their attention to their own condition, they are disposed to look, at the same time into the circumstances of the countries whence the meat supplies have come. Mr. Mechi states that “as the capital of the Kingdom increases so does the size of farm holdings; farm is added to farm, the residences being occupied by farm labourers. In some instances the holdings have been increased to the extent of six or seven thousand acres. We have one such instance in Essex, and many of from 600 to 2,000 acres. So long as this country increases in wealth this will go on.” He goes on to contend



that farming capital, by the substitution of steam for horse power in agriculture, as it has been in manufactures, locomotion and navigation; must be very greatly increased. Tenant-farmers thus thrown out of their holdings, and also by the operation of converting farms into parks, will be likely to emigrate if they see they can do better.

Q. Can you inform the Committee to what extent the meat trade is being carried on?—It is certainly assuming very large proportions, and companies are being formed to carry it on. Many of the steamships are being specially fitted up for its conveyance; the railways on this side having refrigerator cars to convey it to the ship, and on the other side to convey it from Liverpool to London. I was informed on Saturday last that the Dominion Line was making arrangements to convey large numbers both of cattle and horses. The indications are that Canada and parts of the United States bid fair to become to England what Ireland and Scotland have been, so far as relates to meat supplies, and the effect of this upon immigration to Canada must be very considerable.

Q. Your answer leads to another question—that is, as to the manner in which our meat is viewed in England, and if it is considered to be equal to the beef raised by the Irish and Scotch stock raisers?—I think I did state in my previous examination that it is considered to be equal to Scotch prime, which is the highest standard; and Mr. Tallermann, a large dealer of imported meat in London, advertises that if his weekly supply should fail to be sufficient for his orders, he would fill them with Scotch prime for the balance.

Q. *By a Member.*—Is there not danger of our glutting the market?—Certainly not, from any possible exportations of meat from Canada. When the census was taken in 1871, the total number of horned cattle in the Dominion was only about two and a half millions, and the number killed or sold during that year was about half a million. The increase in the number of cattle has probably not been very large since that time; at any rate, the number of cattle that could at once be spared from Canada would not appreciably affect the English market. Of course a very large demand might and would very soon increase the supply from Canada. I think the question of competition from the immense herds of Texas, driven up to Chicago and sent thence in quarters, by refrigerator cars, to the Atlantic seaboard, is a far more important one for us to consider. An ox among the vast herds on the south-western plains is only worth about five dollars, and the question is, what he can be driven to Chicago for, and, after being reduced to quarters, sent to the seaboard? While I cannot say what may be the ultimate effect of a competition of this kind, it is certain that at present the margin between prices in England and Canada is sufficient for a profitable trade. I may add that I see it reported in the English newspapers that the French have fitted out a steamer called the "*Frigorifique*," for the purpose of conveying meat in a dead state from the Tropics to France. An accident happened to her machinery on her first trip, detaining her some weeks in the tropics, but she yet took her cargo home in a perfect state. This fact not only settles the question of the possibility of carrying meat successfully in warm weather, but broaches the question of a possible competition with South America, where many thousands of cattle are annually slaughtered for their hides and fat. I may further say, as to the extent of the market in Great Britain, that without having made a special study of such figures as may be obtained, I have noticed in some pamphlets which have been published on this subject that, according to Mr. Wentworth Scott, the amount of meat annually consumed there was, some years ago, 1,281,000,000 lbs.; and he estimated the capability of consumption, to keep the population in comfort in this respect, to be 3,544,300,000 lbs. annually.

THURSDAY, 22nd March, 1877.

## MR. SPENCE.—SECRETARY IMMIGRATION DEPARTMENT, ONTARIO.

## LANDS AVAILABLE FOR SETTLEMENT IN ONTARIO—SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCES OF IMMIGRATION TO THAT PROVINCE.

Mr SPENCE appeared before the Committee.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Please state your name, designation of your office, and the number of years' experience you have had?—My name is David Spence; I am Secretary of the Immigration Department for the Province of Ontario, and have been engaged as such for over four years.

Q. Can you state to the Committee what number of acres, adapted for agricultural purposes, are at the disposal of the Ontario Government; also, the number of acres disposed of during the last ten years, or since Confederation. The object of this question is to show that we have lands open to settlement, as very rash statements have been made in Parliament to the effect that we had no land fit for settlement?—I am not prepared to answer this question fully. In the Free Grant Territory, between the Ottawa River and the Georgian Bay, there are nearly six millions of acres surveyed, of which nearly a million and a-half acres are disposed of, the rest being still in the hands of the Government. There are besides over three millions of acres of unsurveyed land in the same territory at the disposal of the Government. In the Algoma district, there are probably thirty or forty millions of acres, but I cannot give any reliable information respecting its adaptability for agricultural purposes. As to the number of acres disposed of, I may explain that since the adoption of the Free Grant system in 1868, the most of the arable land disposed of by the Government has been settled under that system. Other lands have been disposed of in different parts of the Province, and settled upon, but of these I have taken no notice. On receipt of your summons on Monday last, I condensed the following statement from the reports of the Commissioner of Crown Lands respecting the disposal of land in the Free Grant Territory under the Free Grant and Homestead Act of 1868 :—

Year.	Number of townships set apart.	Number of persons located.	Number of acres located.	Number of purchasers.	Number of acres sold.	Number of lots, the locations of which have been cancelled.	Number of patents issued.
1868.....	15	511	.....	32	2,120	.....	.....
1869.....	24	566	56,011	52	956	.....	.....
1870.....	14	1,200	155,427½	148	4,585½	.....	.....
1871.....	1	1,113	153,105½	139	3,452½	.....	.....
1872.....	18	875	115,065	97	2,268½	148	.....
1873.....	6	757	100,603½	79	5,038	381	.....
1874.....	10	919	119,070	57	2,144	453	755
1875.....	1	1,387	186,807	89	3,896	381	570
1876.....	.....	1,463	192,858	110	2,261	462	546
	89	8,791	1,078,947½	853	26,721½	1,825	1871

In 1876 there were three more townships set apart for free grant purposes, making in all ninety-two townships. These three are not included in the above statement because they were not formally opened for settlement within that year.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What is about the area of such townships?—As near as I can estimate, each township will average about 50,000 acres, so that the total number of acres so set apart would be 4,500,000 or 5,000,000.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. This number has been set apart during that time for settlement?—Yes, under the free-grant system. It is to be understood that the Government has been in the habit of surveying and appropriating lands as free-grants as they were required for settlement.

*By a Member of the Committee :—*

Q. Are they still reserved?—When the Government set these lands apart for free-grant purposes, it reserved them for that purpose and no other. Of course, I cannot speak in reference to the townships not yet appropriated as free-grants; or to those which may hereafter be surveyed, as to whether they will be set apart as free-grants or otherwise.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Is the area given in the return, I would like to ask?—The actual number of acres of free-grant land taken up is given; the locatees on these numbered 8791; but it will be seen from my statement, that some of these have been cancelled, for non-fulfilment of settlement duties.

*By a Member :—*

Q. What is your approximate estimate of the population of the free-grant lands?—In forming an estimate of the population of the free-grant territory, it must be borne in mind that, besides the locatees mentioned before, that during the last few years a large number of people have squatted in many of the townships not yet open for settlement; that quite a number had been settled there previously to the adoption of the free-grant system; that the township of Ryerson, which contains 158 families, is not included in the statement of locatees; and that the population of the villages must be counted separately. In putting all these together, I think I should be near the mark in setting the population of all the free-grant districts at 50,000 souls. I believe that some of the townships not yet open for settlement, contain a population as large as most of those that have been opened as free-grants. As for instance, the township of Perry. The population of these townships does not figure in the returns. The township of Monteith is also opened up for settlement. I may mention, that I have prepared a statement, of which I present a copy, shewing in a tabular form the number of families settled in each of the free-grant townships in each year, from 1868 to 1876, both inclusive. This is intended for the information of people who are in search of land in those districts. (Statement referred to appended to Mr. Spence's evidence.

*By Mr. Cockburn :—*

Q. Are you aware that there is plenty of land in the free-grant districts unoccupied at the present time?—Those who go out there seem to find no difficulty in obtaining land that suits them, and of as good quality as that already settled upon.

My own impression is, moreover, that the lands now open for settlement are rather better than those already taken up.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. That is an important point?—As you approach Lake Nipissing the land is found to be of good quality. I noticed that in the surveyors' report concerning the township of Nipissing (which has just been opened for settlement), it is stated that 70 per cent. of the land is fit for agricultural purposes; and in the township of Gurd, which adjoins it, 80 per cent. of the land is estimated to be good. From the surveyor's reports and from conversations with several persons who had traversed those districts I formed the opinion as already stated, that the tract of land in that section is fully as good, if not better than what has been already settled upon.

*By a Member :—*

I may say to the Committee that I know of eighty families who have squatted in the township of Gurd in 1876; of course the Department has no knowledge of it. Probably the reason that led so many to squat in that township, is that in passing through it they found the land better than in other townships which were open for settlement. The land in this township though surveyed has not been regularly opened up for location.

*By Mr. Cockburn :—*

The Government only sends surveyors to lay out land when these are required. I may say that I know about these squatters from the fact that many have applied for post offices. Information must be furnished to the Department under these circumstances, as to the number of families to be accommodated. We have no means of knowing this, save from petitions sent in, and we have now five post offices established outside of the lands which are in the market, and which are ready for location.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Has the Government of Ontario settled the policy of offering free grants of Crown Lands, and what are the conditions of settlement?—Under the Free Grant and Homestead Act, which came into force on the 28th February, 1868, every head of a family having children under eighteen years of age, can obtain, gratis, two hundred acres of land; any person arrived at the age of eighteen may obtain a grant of one hundred acres in the Free Grant Districts. No such grant is to be made to a person under eighteen years of age, or for more than two hundred acres.

Any locatee under the Act, being the male head of a family, is allowed to purchase an additional 100 acres at 50 cents per acre cash; at the time of such location, subject to the same reservations and conditions, and the performance of the same settlement duties, as are provided in respect of Free Grant locations by the 9th and 10th Sections of the Act, except that actual residence and building on the land purchased will not be required.

The settlement duties are :—to have 15 acres on each grant cleared and under crop, of which at least two acres are to be cleared and cultivated annually for five years; to build a habitable house, at least 16 x 20 feet in size; and to reside on the land at least six months in each year.

There are other regulations respecting timber, &c., but it may not be necessary to enumerate them here.

*By a Member :—*

One of the matters set forth in the conditions relates to timber reserves; settlers ought to be made aware of it.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do you mean settlers who are there, or settlers who intend to go there?—  
I allude to settlers who intend to go there.

*By a Member :—* Mr. Spence, you know that as a fact timber is reserved for five years?—Pine timber only is reserved, and the conditions state the reason why. Exception, however, is made for such as may be required for fencing and other necessary operations. If the pine timber is cut for any other purpose, the settler must pay dues to the Crown.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. They have a right, however, to take it for their own use and for improvements on the property?—Yes, this applies to all timber. On the termination of the five years the patent is issued, and the timber becomes the property of the settlers. The object of the reservation of timber is to protect the *bona fide* settler and to ensure the actual settlement of the land. It is to prevent persons going upon it under pretence of settlement, but in reality for the purpose of stripping it of the timber.

*By a Member :—*

I think that to the European immigrant this question of timber reserves is not a matter of importance, for the simple reason that he does not belong to that class which settle on land for the sake of the timber. The class to whom it would be valuable is to be found in our own midst; but the European immigrant is not anxious to get rid of the timber in five years, because he wants to settle on the land and occupy it as his home.

*By a Member :—*

Q. But it becomes a serious annoyance to him to see the timber cut on his land?—The further conditions are that, on the death of the locatee, the land vests in his widow during her widowhood, unless she prefers to accept her dower in it. The land cannot be alienated except by will, nor mortgaged until the patent is issued, nor within twenty years of the location without the consent of the wife, if living. It is not at any time liable to be sold under execution for any debt contracted before or during the twenty years after the location, except for a mortgage or pledge given after the issue of the patent. It may be sold for taxes.

*By a Member :—*

Another thing known among ourselves is, that townships into which many squatters have entered have been surveyed for a considerable time; the only reason that these townships are not regularly located was that the Government wished to dispose of the timber. It was contemplated to put these lands up for sale last year, and this has kept back settlers. Persons desirous of settling demand to have them put into the market and rendered open to location; but as this was not done they squatted on the land. These people knew well enough where they were going, and the reason why the Government kept the land out of the market was in order to dispose of the timber.

*By a Member :—*

It is practically stripping the pine off the lots.

*Another Member :—*

There is no doubt about that. That is the practical result. The Government wishes to get all the revenue possible out of these lands. It has been shown pretty clearly that the previous Government did the same thing.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Can you give us any information about the Free Grant lands, and the modes of reaching them?—The free grant system is confined to the lands in the Algoma and Nipissing districts, and the lands between the Ottawa River and Georgian Bay, to the west of a line drawn from a point opposite the south-east angle of the Township of Palmerston, north-westerly along the western boundary line of other townships to the Ottawa River, and north of the northern boundaries of Oso, Olden, Kennebec, Kalador, Elzevir, Madoc, Marmora, Belmont, Dummer, Smith, Ennismore, Somerville, Laxton, Carden, Rama, and the River Severn. As to the mode of reaching them—to that part of the district which lies to the west, settlers go by the Northern Railway to Gravenhurst, thence by the Cockburn steamers through the inland lakes to Rosseau, and thence by the colonization roads to the different parts of the Free Grant lands. Settlers going into the eastern sections take the railways from the front to the rear districts, and thence reach their destinations in a similar manner to those settling in the west. Algoma district settlers go by steamers from Collingwood. The Free Grant lands are all quite accessible.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. And all the eastern section of Peterboro' ?—That is also quite accessible.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Some reach that section by Belleville and Renfrew ?—They can take different routes to reach it.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Are there any barriers between the portion of the Province now settled and the portion opened for colonization; can continuous settlements be made in the Free Grant territory ?—There are no barriers, and settlements have been carried on very continuously. It is true that, in some instances where better lands could be found in the rear, settlers have shown a disposition to pass over nearer lands and reach those further back; but in reality there are no barriers to prevent access to any part of the Free Grant territory.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. The object of my question was this; there is a range of mountains called the Laurentian Range running up the Ottawa, and I merely wished to ascertain whether continuously up to the Georgian Bay and in rear of these mountains good land was not to be found; in order that people in reaching the slope of the mountain might not imagine that this was the terminus of land fit for cultivation ?—As a question of fact, teams leave Parry Sound or Rosseau and go to Lake Nipissing.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What are the market facilities in that section; what prices are given for stock and agricultural products in these settlements ?—Small villages are springing up in different parts of these districts; such as Gravenhurst, Bracebridge, Parry Sound, Rosseau, Haliburton, &c. Orillia is not far from one portion of the settlement. A good deal of the produce raised in these places is consumed by the new settlers going in there; but near Lake Nipissing very high prices are obtained for farm produce from lumbermen. A settler by the name of Beatty, who has several hundred acres of land, makes a good deal of money in this way; he obtains sometimes as high as \$1 per bushel for his oats. I am not prepared to give any special information as to the price of stock.

*By Mr. Cockburn :—*

Q. I would say, Mr. Spence, that there is a good market in Algoma, Gravenhurst, Bracebridge and Parry Sound for everything which lumbermen desire to

procure?—So far as I can learn, all that is raised in these quarters can be sold very readily and at remunerative prices.

*By a Member :—*

Q. You said that the price of oats was \$1 per bushel?—That was paid in a very remote settlement. I did not mean to imply that that was a usual price. I merely mentioned that exceptional price to show what was going on in some districts. Beatty, I believe, was the only person, who, for some years raised any produce in that section.

*By a Member :—*

It is better for lumbermen to pay that, than draw oats 200 miles in sleighs.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. The cost of transportation would equal the price?—Yes; the transportation at certain seasons of the year would certainly be difficult.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What are the chief agricultural products in the Free Grant territory, and the ordinary yield per acre?—They raise spring wheat to some extent in some parts; but as the country is new, in many sections, the principal products are oats, barley, potatoes, and other root crops. I presume that the ordinary yield would not differ very materially from the general average in other parts of the country.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Would the yield of the soil be better on the average than is usually the case?—In making a comparison, I speak of the soil as compared with new lands in other parts of the country. I may also state that, owing to the large supply of excellent water; the abundant growth of natural grasses, which appear to be very nutritious; and the general healthfulness of the climate, this territory is eminently well adapted for stock-raising, and for dairy purposes.

Q. You cannot, from hearsay, give any reliable information in regard to the yield of the soil per acre?—I cannot speak positively, or give any specific information on this point.

Q. Does your Province present inducements for the immigration of men having no capital but their labour, and who are content to remain mere labourers, until they lay up sufficient capital to commence farming on their own account?—In order to make this matter clear, it may be well to state what has been done in former years. In 1873 and 1874, the Ontario Government paid \$6 per adult, to such farm labourers and female domestic servants as were selected in Europe and furnished with certificates to that effect. In 1875, this bonus was paid only in reduction of the passage-money of similar classes of emigrants. In 1876, the bonus was paid in the reduction of the passage-money of female domestic servants from Great Britain and Ireland.

Q. But such assistance was not extended to males?—In 1876, it was not generally extended to males; but a bonus of £1 sterling was paid in reduction of the passage money of such farm labourers as had their ocean fares paid, through the Immigration Department, Toronto, by persons living in Ontario. It was considered that farm labourers who left their families behind them, and other parties sending for farm labourers or female domestic servants should receive assistance. People risking their money in this way would not be apt to send for any but good settlers and such

as would be sure to remain in this Province. The same system that was in force in 1876 is continued in 1877; and applications are received at the Immigration Department, Toronto, from parties wishing to bring their friends from any part of the British Isles to Ontario. After the applications are accepted in Ontario, the Department attends to all further details and saves the applicants from all further trouble. It should be particularly noticed that the amount of bonus paid for farm labourers is one pound sterling, and that for female domestic servants one pound four shillings and eight pence. The Government secures free passes for them from Quebec to Ontario.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Is it the Local Government which does this?—The Local Government pays two-thirds of the fare and the Dominion Government one-third. The Ontario Government has an officer employed who convoys the immigrants from Montreal to Toronto, supplies them with provisions on the way, and distributes them at their various destinations. He brings the largest number of them to Toronto.

*By a Member :—*

Q. This is after they arrive at the boundary line?—This officer generally goes to the boundary line. The Dominion Government has also a travelling agent, and it is sometimes arranged that the Ontario officer may go a little farther down, so that the immigrants may be properly attended to. When the immigrants are left at their respective agencies, they are sent by free passes to those parts of the Province where their labour is required.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. As a rule, these farm servants, I suppose, try to pick up land for themselves in the course of a year or two after their arrival, and obtain homesteads of their own?—The Department at Toronto advises them to work as farm labourers until they gain experience and accumulate a little capital. As a rule, after they are here for a few years, the industrious portion of them secure land for themselves. During the current year, especially, large numbers of recent immigrants have been making enquiries about the Free Grant lands, and I am led to believe that many of them are settling there.

Q. What are the average monthly wages for farm labourers and female domestic servants, and how many months in the year can such immigrants get ready employment?—The rate of wages depends on the locality and season of the year. During the harvest of 1866 there were instances of men getting as high as \$30 per month, with board, say for a period of two months; for periods of five to six months during the summer season, \$20 per month have been paid; the average wages per year would be about \$150 with board.

Q. What is the case with respect to female domestic servants?—In the city of Toronto female domestic servants get from \$5 to \$8 per month with board; some girls who are good cooks can readily obtain \$10 per month with board. Probably the average wages is about \$7 per month.

Q. And that continues all the year round?—Yes; there is no difficulty in obtaining employment at all seasons of the year for any number of female domestic servants of suitable age and good character, and who thoroughly understand household work. The great difficulty is to supply the demand.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Is the demand for females greater than for males?—I think so. We receive



applications from all parts of the country for female domestic servants, but the orders cannot at all times be supplied, as most of the girls are picked up in the principal centres of population as they arrive, although our policy is to distribute them as much as possible over the Province. Probably, on the whole, female domestic servants would do better in the country, but their inclination is to remain in the cities.

Q. Are improved farms in Ontario usually rented; if so, at what price per acre, or is it customary to let farms on shares; what proportion does the owner usually get?—This is done to some extent; but as a general rule farms are worked by the owners. The average rent in most districts in Ontario, for cleared land, would be about \$4 per acre. Farms could be obtained in many places for much less; but in the neighbourhood of cities and towns, rents would be much higher; probably \$6 per acre would be a fair average for lands so situated.

Q. What part of the country can \$4 per acre be obtained?—In parts of the counties of Bruce, Huron and Wellington.

Q. Don't you think that a rather high estimate?—

*By a Member :—*

It is high for my section of country.

*By the Chairman :—*

It is also high for my section.

*By a Member :—*

It is not too high for mine.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. I know that \$2 per acre is not received for some of the farms?—Good land in the county of Bruce will not rent for that amount (\$4). Of course, this is for the cleared land; the bush land is given in.

Q. Near Walkerton?—In Annan, North Bruce.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Owners of land do not view very favourably the leasing of their farms; do they?—They do not, as a general rule; those who are in the prime of life prefer to work their own land; they are afraid of their farms being abused.

*By a Member :—*

Q. As a speculation it does not pay?—Lands that are offered for rent are generally owned by persons well up in years or in bad health.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Or by widows who cannot work them?—Yes. In reference to the taking of farms on shares, I may state that this is done in some instances, but it is the exception, rather than the rule.

Q. Is it not generally the rule that land being so easily obtained people prefer to get land of their own?—That is the rule; when men accumulate a little capital

they prefer to secure land for themselves. When farms are taken on shares, the owner generally leaves the implements and stock on the farm at a valuation, to be returned after the expiration of the contract at the same value. The tenant supplies the seed and gives half the produce or outcome of the farm to the owner.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Is one-half about the usual share?—Yes, of stock and crop.

Q. What tracts of unsettled lands in the Province of Ontario require the construction of railroad to induce settlers?—I do not think that any portions of the territory laid out as free grant land absolutely require railways, in order to induce settlement; but there is no question that settlement would be much accelerated by the construction of railways into these districts. It is a question of acceleration rather than of absolute necessity.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. And to finances as well?—Yes. As to the northern portions of these districts, say the Nipissing for instance, should a railway be built from French River to some point on the Ottawa River, as was proposed some time ago, and railways be extended from the frontier townships to tap it, there would be very little trouble experienced in settling that part of the country. I believe that settlers would rush in as fast as the railways were built.

*A Member :—*There is no doubt about that.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. But as a rule the Free Grant Territory is easy of access either by water or by railway in the meantime?—In the meantime this is the case; the colonization roads are also to be taken into consideration.

Q. Could farms be purchased suitable for the tenant farmers of Great Britain, who are in possession of moderate means?—The price would depend much on the locality; such lands are to be found in different parts of the country, but it is difficult to say what number could be obtained in any particular district. When immigrants with means arrive, we advise them to work in some suitable part of the country and gain experience before they purchase. This will enable them to find out such lands as are for sale in their neighbourhood. The most of those men find lands to suit them. We advise immigrants with small means to go to the newer districts, and those with larger means, who wish to buy cleared land, to the older settlements. In some parts of the country a man with £200 sterling may secure a partially cleared farm.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. In a new settlement?—Yes. In older parts of the country he would have to pay \$4,000 for such a farm. Of course in some of the best districts \$70 per acre would have to be paid. I believe that during the last year farms of 100 acres have been sold as high as \$10,000, but this price is exceptionable.

*By a Member :—*

Q. That depends entirely on the character of the buildings and of the improvements?—A man possessed of \$3,000 or \$4,000 may secure a very comfortable farm.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. You have reference to free-hold farms, of course?—Yes. In the Free Grant Territories farms might be purchased from \$100 to \$200.

*By a Member :—*

Q. It is difficult to purchase a farm in the Free Grant District until the occupant fulfilled the conditions of settlement and obtained his patent?—Yes.

*A Member :—*Such occupants are not allowed to settle without special permission

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do you know anything about the mineral deposits of Ontario?—No.

Q. Can you state what pamphlets and other documents calculated to promote immigration are circulated by the Immigration Department?—I may explain that the Ontario Government leaves the general question of immigration to the Dominion Government, and that it confines its efforts to the bringing out such immigrants as are in special demand in Ontario. It publishes an immigration map with information on the back of it, which supplies the place of a pamphlet. The last edition was issued in 1875 for the immigration season of 1876. During that period 50,000 copies have been printed and circulated. Some more have been issued since, but I cannot state what number has been circulated.

*The Chairman :—*I think it is the desire of the Committee that there should be published a map of the Province of Ontario, if we could only get one of the ordinary size, and have a large number of them struck off.

*By Mr. Horton :—*

Q. Was the increase of settlers as much last year as usual?—It was a good deal larger than usual last year. In 1874, 119,070 acres were taken up in the Free Grant districts; in 1875, 186,087 acres, and in 1876, 192,857 acres, so that a very considerable increase has taken place.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Are those who avail themselves of the Free Grant system general immigrants?—As the immigrants, on their arrival, are distributed all over the Province and only move to the Free Grant Territory after they accumulate some capital, we have no means of getting the exact proportions.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. I suppose that a large proportion of the settlers and of the squatters are Canadians?—Many of them undoubtedly are.

*By a Member :—*

Q. I was going to ask what average amount of capital follows those immigrants; do merchants, millers and others follow as in older sections, or do those who settle in free grants become merchants in their turn?—As settlements are made, merchants and others move in as in old settlements; water privileges are soon appropriated. I may state for instance that an immigrant from Switzerland went to the Township of Armour a few days ago, to take possession of a water privilege which his father found when in the Province last fall. When the old gentleman returned to Switzerland, he sent his son with eight other men ahead of him to the

Free Grant Territory. He has considerable means, and intends to build mills on the said site.

*By a Member :—*

Q. That township was only surveyed the winter before last?—It was not opened for settlement when the Swiss gentleman was here, but having taken a particular fancy to it, he resolved to squat in it.

Witness then read the following statement:—

"In the Township of Ryerson there are 45,000 acres of land over and above lakes and rivers, and, under the Settlers' Homestead Fund Act, the Government has cleared four or five acres of land, and built a log house on each of thirty-eight lots in that township, and on each of thirteen lots in Spence Township. Four acres of land have also been cleared on each of twenty-one lots in Ryerson Township, upon which the settlers built their own houses. Fifty-eight families have been located upon improved lots in the same township; 100 families on unimproved lots, and ten families on improved lots in Spence Township. In all about 32,000 acres have been thus settled during the last four years. The settlers have from ten to forty acres each cleared on their lots. There are three post offices and two schools within its limits. The settlers also enjoy the privilege of attending religious services. The settlement is a very promising one. The settlers for the most part have been residents of the Dominion for three or four years, or longer. The Government officials discourage as far as possible newly-arrived immigrants from settling on wild land, and very few of them do so until they have become familiar with the climate and the mode of clearing and farming."

This information is given by Mr. William Edwards, Secretary of the Public Works Department.

*By Mr. Paterson :—*

Q. Is there a falling away in the population of the townships or villages which have sprung up in these districts by the leaving of parties who have gone in there and who have found that the location did not answer their purpose?—A good many go in in that way, and leave the district, and I find that some who have so gone in and taken up lots have moved to other places in the district.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. They had picked up better land I suppose?—I presume so.

*By Mr. Paterson :—*

Q. Do you find that a point has been reached in settlement that has not been maintained?—I find in the report of the Commissioner of Crown Lands a remark bearing upon that point.

Q. The point I want to get at is whether a point of prosperity has been reached which you have been unable to maintain?—I find that there have been instances of that kind, where several parties have taken up locations and moved away, but I notice that the Commissioner of Crown Lands states that these grants have been cancelled and handed over to other parties who located on the lots.

Q. This would still preserve the population?—I am not very clear on that point.

*By a Member :—*

Q. What Mr. Patterson wants to know is whether there has been any decrease in the population of villages or settlements in these districts?—I think not.

*By Mr. Paterson :—*

Q. There has been no retrograding in that respect?—Not that I am aware of. There have been cases of course where parties have taken up locations and left them, but wherever these lands have been good, they have been located to others.

*Mr. Paterson :—*That maintains the population.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Those who moved away were not likely the first pioneers who have gone to more favorable locations?—Sometimes people go out there at an unseasonable time of the year, and take up lots, and afterwards find that these lots are not good.

*By a Member :—*

Q. And then these persons may not be suited to the country?—Yes. Under such circumstances they very often leave.

Q. I think I have heard of a large number of Germans having settled there, and of most of them having left; do you know anything about that?—I do not.

FRIDAY, 23rd March, 1877.

MR. J. A. DONALDSON—GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION AGENT.

#### PLACING AND WAGES OF IMMIGRANTS.

MR. JOHN A. DONALDSON, Dominion Government Immigration Agent at Toronto appeared before the Committee.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Please state your name and the number of years' experience you have had as Immigration Agent?—John A. Donaldson; I have been an Immigration Agent for sixteen years—since 1861. I am in the employ of the Dominion Government, and I am located in Toronto.

Q. What is the nature of the engagement generally made with agricultural labourers?—On farms the engagements with agricultural labourers, in fact, extend for periods ranging from one month to all the year round; labourers' engagements are made according to the time farmers may want them.

Q. Do you find ready employment for them as a rule?—Yes, Sir.

Q. You have no difficulty in securing engagements for them?—No.

Q. They are in great demand?—Yes.

Q. Both males and females?—For both, Sir; we have never had so many of them in the Agency that we could not distribute them. In fact, while on this point I

may state that some two years ago the demand was so great that one man came from the neighbourhood of Clinton, 12 miles distant, and remained at the agency for a week or ten days to send up parties to his friends and neighbours, in order to get the hands required in that part of the country. We have Mr. Blain also; he is a contractor for drainage works; he sometimes comes to the Agency week after week to get hands for drainage work. The wages he pays vary from \$1 to \$1.25 a day, and the men can get board in the neighbourhood for \$3 a week. We have had also Mr. Miller, who is pretty well known as a cattle raiser at Pickering; he has made application for hands to work on his farm, which is very large. I merely mention these cases to show what the demand is.

Q. Do you get numerous applications asking for labourers?—Yes; we get quite a number; both personal and by letter.

Q. Are many of such labourers engaged for the summer only, and what proportion are so engaged?—The larger proportion are engaged for the summer only.

Q. That applies to the male portion?—Yes.

Q. Females are engaged for the whole year?—They are engaged by the month; the demand for them is always very great.

Q. What are the chances of agricultural labourers engaged for the summer of finding employment for the winter, and are there any considerable number who do not find employment?—This I look upon as the most important question which you have put so far. I find that any industrious man who intends to do well by his employer and who has been engaged on a farm for six months, has no difficulty in getting employment afterwards, either with his previous employer or with some one in that neighborhood, provided he will accept lower wages. We find farmers under such circumstances, willing to give \$8 or \$10 a month during the winter. This applies to such men as I describe as being good farm labourers,—and any ploughman is a good farm laborer—and who are competent to do man's work on a farm. I never find any difficulty with men who intend to do for themselves; of course there are characters that now and again we have to deal with who are not of this class. I wish to mention another matter. If any party of that description writes back to me and states that he has some difficulty in securing employment, I refer him to the Reeve of the Township in which he lives, and I tell the Reeve, that as the Government have been so liberal in furnishing free passes to these men, to send them to the locality for the benefit of their farmers during the summer, I feel that it is his duty to find employment for them during the winter. It is very seldom that I ever fail in obtaining a suitable response in that way.

Q. Is there enough of work on farms in the winter to employ all those immigrants only employed for the summer?—I do not think, that as a rule, there is a sufficient amount of work to employ all those men in winter.

Q. Are there other means in winter to get work at lower rates?—There is work to be had at lower wages; for instance, a very large amount of cordwood comes into Toronto both by the railways and by teams; in fact an immense quantity comes in by way of the Nipissing-Line and the Toronto, Grey & Bruce Railway; I suppose that Gooderham & Worts themselves employ two or three hundred men during winter alone. We have no difficulty in sending men to these places if they are inclined to work. I am quite aware of the noise made about so many people being out of employment in winter, and making their way back to the cities and villages; but in point of fact the bulk of these men are not immigrants; they chiefly belong to the class called tramps, or idle men who go about the country depending on charity or what they may obtain from charitable institutions.

Q. A great many would not work if it was offered them?—A great many of them would not work if they had the opportunity. I will give an instance in point: Two or three days before I came down, two men, both able and strong, who had been out since last fall, came back and said that they could not find work; fortunately, on the very day after their arrival Mr. Porter came down from Trafalger to obtain men, and I sent for those two persons; one of them engaged with him for \$13 a month and board for nine months from that date; we had the greatest difficulty in inducing the man to go there, and we gave him a pass to Oakville, the nearest station, but I do not think that he went. I merely mention this to show with what characters we have sometimes to deal.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Has the supply of agricultural labourers at any time exceeded the demand?—No, Sir; we have never had too many of them at our Agency since I have had anything to do with it.

Q. And that is the class which comes under your notice as being chiefly wanted?—Yes; they are chiefly agricultural labourers for whom application is made.

Q. They are forwarded to your Agency?—Yes; with working men for other works, such as navvies, &c.

*By a Member:—*

Q. I suppose that these men can obtain employment on the public works in winter, on such works as canals?—A very great deal of employment is afforded them in Toronto. A good many men are taken to labour at the water works.

Q. During the winter?—Yes; they are also engaged on corporation works.

Q. Work was obtainable on the Lachine and Grenville canal works during the past winter?—Yes; also on the Welland canal. We sent a number there.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Could they work in winter on the Welland canal?—Quarrying is done during this season; a great deal of other work is also done in winter, but of course not so much as is done during summer.

Q. Do you suppose that, if a man is disposed to work, he can obtain it during winter, at a reasonable rate of wages?—I do. I am quite satisfied that farmers are prepared to take men on if they will only accept such wages as they can afford to give during the winter.

*By Mr. Little:—*

Q. Were there no immigrants who arrived in Toronto in 1875-6, who were unable to find work during the fall and winter? and if they were unable to find work how did they receive assistance—was it from the city or the corporation, or from your department?—We have had some cases of people coming back a second time, and of course we feel inclined to treat them all liberally. We never allow men to go away hungry.

Q. I am referring to the year 1875-6. What number of immigrants were relieved by the corporation during that year?—I cannot say.

Q. Were there none so aided?—I have no means of knowing whether that was the case or not.

Q. Are you not aware that during that year distress existed among immigrants who were unable to find work?—No, sir; if immigrants would take our advice when they come out, and go into the country, we very seldom find them come back again; but there are portions of them that will remain in the cities in spite of all the advice that we give them. Of course we cannot be held accountable for these persons afterwards, and the corporation may have had to take care of them. No doubt those were among the ones who were assisted.

Q. Did no immigrants return and state that they could not find work in the country?—Not if they were men who were disposed to work; I have not found any of this class making any such complaint.

Q. I know that in our county we were troubled with immigrants who had but recently come out, and who could not find work; and even if work could be found for them they asked such exorbitant wages that it was utterly impossible for farmers to employ them.

Witness:—Then in that case just let them go and they will soon come to time. This is just the class of men with whom it is so difficult to deal.

A Member:—And they degenerate into tramps?

Mr. Little:—Our county was filled with tramps.

A Member:—The country is over-run with them.

Mr. Little:—I do not say that all the tramps were immigrants but I do think that a great proportion of them were newly arrived from Europe.

Witness:—If the Chairman would allow me I would ask Mr. Little if he is aware how many immigrants made application for aid at Bradford, just in his Riding?

Mr. Little:—All I can say in answer to that question is that the county of Simcoe last year provided \$5,000 for the relief of its poor.

Mr. Donaldson:—I do not doubt that.

Mr. Little:—A great number of these poor persons were those who could work who had had work at one time, and who could have laid by money, but who did not do so; and then they were thrown on our hands.

Mr. White (Hasting)—It is a shame for any County Council, entrusted with the people's money, to appropriate \$5,000 for the relief of tramps.

Mr. Little:—In many cases, women and children came and asked for assistance and we had to provide for them.

Chairman:—Have you any means of knowing whether these were immigrants? It is possible some of them may have perpetrated a fraud on you for the purpose of creating sympathy.

Mr. Little:—I say that the money was appropriated for the poor.

Chairman:—Yes; but you made it appear that those seeking relief were immigrants.

Mr. Little:—Some of them undoubtedly were immigrants.

Chairman:—What means have you of knowing?

Mr. Little:—From their own *ipse dixit*.



*Chairman* :—Are you not aware that they often put in that plea to obtain sympathy?

*Mr. Little* :—We know that very well, but we cannot see them want; we are obliged to aid them when they make application; very often we send them to Toronto, where they come from; and I wanted to ask Mr. Donaldson what number were thrown back on his hands.

*Witness*—I can't tell the number that were thrown back on our hands, but they were very few; when men come to us with stories of that kind we send them back to where they come from to ask for aid; if they do not go there we know nothing further about them. I have found one remedy, and a very permanent one, for that state of things; we stop all supplies and give no more meals, and these men then never come near us any more.

*By Mr. Little* :—

Q. You have no means of knowing what the City Fathers did for them?—I am not responsible for that.

Q. I suppose you are aware that a large number were assisted by the Corporation of Toronto?—A number of poor persons are always assisted by the Corporation during the winter season.

*Mr. Little*—Because there was no work for them..

*Chairman*—There are so many people in all countries who are so improvident that though they obtain good wages during the summer they make no provision for the winter.

*By Mr. White (Hastings)* :—

Q. Is any fault to be found with immigrant agents for sending men to the country as farm labourers who turn out not to be so?—No, Sir.

*Mr. White*—There is no use in finding fault with the agents for this; how can they tell who or what are those who ask for assistance to come to this country, or where they come from? I only blame members for finding fault with agents in this respect; I know from a little experience I have had that they are anxious to send out just the immigrants we want. Agents cannot help being deceived by imposters and there is no use finding fault with them for such results, as the mistake is not made intentionally.

*Witness* :—Some of Mr. Little's remarks were particularly applicable to that sort of thing. A man may come and represent himself to some agent at home as a farm-labourer, because he knows that a reduction of fare is allowed to this class. They cannot always get the real kind of men they want; but again, quite a number of people come on their own account into the country.

*By Mr. White (Hastings)* :—

Q. Do you know that the agents at Belfast, Dublin and in the South of Ireland live hundreds of miles apart, and that parties apply at these different places, about whom they know nothing, and that they are often imposed upon? Do you believe that this is the case?—They may be sometimes imposed on.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. Please state the general rate of wages of engagements by the month for the summer only, and for the year, and what rate labourers engaged by the month in

summer will get in winter?—The average rate of wages is, from \$16 to \$20 per month, with board, for six months of the year, and some men get more. In a statement of this kind, I invariably like to keep under the mark, if anything; I do not wish to let people who may see this statement come out here and tell us, "why, here is an official statement which you have made before the Immigration Committee," for instance, "but we cannot get the rate of wages mentioned in it," and therefore I am a little careful in keeping my statements within moderate bounds. Mr. Spence told you yesterday that from \$25 to \$30 a month was known to be paid farm labourers; I have known this to be done myself, but these are exceptional cases. The more usual rate of wages is from \$16 to \$20 per month, or from \$150 to \$200 per year, with board.

*By a Member* :—Does that statement refer altogether to farm-labourers?—Yes, Sir.

*By a Member* :—That is higher than is paid in our section of the country.

*Witness* :—I find that in various counties rates of wages differ.

*Mr. White (Hastings)* :—That is about the figure in our section.

*Chairman* :—From \$150 to \$200 a year are given to farm-labourers in our neighbourhood.

*Witness* :—I may state that at our office a very large portion of these people are taken away by the farmers themselves. We have the Township of York and the Township of Scarboro' near us, and farmers come from these places and from Pickering, and up in that neighbourhood, to obtain labourers. They come down and take them away with them, and I see them make their agreements very often in the office, and, consequently, I know what the rate of wages is. They make their bargains in our presence, and this is about the average run of wages they get—from \$150 to \$200 a year. It is quite possible that the rate may be a little lower this year, as the times are not so good as they have been. Very much will depend on the prospects of the present crop. I have been making enquiry through my division lately, and I find that farmers hesitate a little more in engaging labour than they have done in other years since the beginning of the general depression. They are waiting to see what will be the result of the weather on the winter wheat of the country. If the wheat escapes injury, and we are likely to have such a crop as present appearances make probable, times will be better. I suppose that the prospects were never better about this time of the year of the crops not being injured by the frost. I am just as satisfied as I ever was that we shall not have anything like the supply of farm labourers to meet the demand that will be made for them this year immediately after the first of April.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. You have not stated to the Committee what wages farm labourers get during the winter months.—They obtain during the winter from \$8 to \$10 a month; that is, any man who chooses to work for that can do so. There is a great deal of work to be done about farmers' places during this season. A great many of the farms are pretty, large consisting of 200 acres, etc., and many of them are even a great deal more extensive than that; consequently there is a great deal of work to be done in taking care of stock, cutting wood, and doing "chores" generally, as it is called.

*By Mr. Little* :—

Q. What farmers give the rate of wages you have mentioned?—The farmers in the districts I have mentioned give it.

Q. \$10 a month?—from \$8 to \$10 a month.

Q. During the winter season?—Yes; there was Mr. Mulholland, who came and hired some men at our place at that rate a little time ago.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. As respects other kinds of labourers besides agricultural or artisans, what is the demand?—The demand for artisans has been very small, I may say, although a fair share of carpenters, masons and bricklayers obtain employment, because the weather had been so very favourable that a great deal of work has been going on in Toronto during this season, and men can get employment there. Then there is also chopping to be done; if a man is anything of a good hand at the axe he can chop two cords of wood a day, and this at sixty cents a cord will make his wages about \$1.20 a day, and he can get board at \$3 a week. There is also a great deal of work to be done about sawmills and the timber regions; there is a good deal of employment to be got of that kind in the country generally.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Do you think men would have no difficulty in cutting two cords of hardwood a day?—No; in the bush no trouble at all would be found in doing it; it is considered a good day's work, and farmers expect them to do it.

Q. Can you give the Committee any information respecting purchases of farms by immigrants in Ontario, and state the general prices?—Yes; I know of quite a number of immigrants who have purchased farms in Ontario; the prices vary of course, according to location and quality of the land and the improvements made on it. A great many of them have purchased farms to my knowledge, during the years that I have been employed in my present position. The prices vary according to the kind of farm they want; I have known a great many farms sold there at \$40 an acre, \$45 and \$50 an acre, and some as high as \$60 an acre.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. That is an improved farm with good substantial buildings on it?—Improved farms with good substantial buildings on them bring that price; but farms in the County of Simcoe, in Mr. Little's part of the country, could be got cheaper; they would probably bring from \$25 to \$30 an acre; I think less of the land is cleared in that section. I have been speaking of ordinary farms of one hundred acres, with seventy-five or eighty cleared, and with good barns on them, and perhaps an orchard. There are quite a number of farms for sale just now; I keep a register of them. We ask farmers to send us word when they wish to sell, and I suppose that the list of farms for sale on the books numbers from fifty to sixty. We take all the particulars, and have seen most of the farms ourselves; the prices are \$40, \$45 and \$60 an acre.

*By a Member:—*

Q. What counties have you reference to?—I allude to the Counties of York Ontario, and adjoining counties in my division, about the City of Toronto. I may tell you that the work of the agents is divided. My division lies along the Grand Trunk Railway, as far as Wellington Square, to the west, taking in the Northern Railway, the Nipissing Railway, and part of the Toronto, Grey & Bruce Railway. Of course the agent at Hamilton takes in the Great Western Railway in his division. We have another agent at London, and his division takes in the territory beyond that city. Of course, I cannot answer for them; I can only speak concerning the counties around Toronto.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Cannot immigrants procure a comfortable farm and home, with a little improvement on it, in the newly-settled parts of the country, for \$1,000 or £200 sterling?—Certainly.

Q. Are there many such places, to your knowledge, that can be procured?—I think that they can be found, for instance, in Orillia, and in that section of the country farms can be got with some improvements on them.

Q. Farms of one hundred acres, with twenty acres improved?—Yes; I know of a farm within a mile of the village of Orillia, that has no improvements on it, that can be had for about \$1,500.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Orillia is now a town?—Yes.

Q. Do you think that such farms would suit tenant-farmers coming over from the Old Country—I mean farms in such a rough state?

*The Chairman :—*It might suit those with very small means, especially if they had a family of young men to improve it.

*By Mr. Farrow :—*I thought that you would get information calculated to bring out tenant-farmers who had considerable capital, in order that they might take hold of farms worth about \$4,000 or \$5,000, and probably \$6,000, pay one-half down, get time for the rest. I think that class would suit Canada better than the other.

*Chairman :—*But there are classes, of tenant-farmers who are not possessed of so much means.

*Mr. Farrow :—*There are a great many tenant-farmers in the Old Country just now who are possessed of considerable means.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What are the chief difficulties experienced by European immigrants who come to this country who are desirous of setting on lands?—I suppose the chief difficulty is the want of capital and experience.

*By a Member :—*

Q. I supposed you avoided inexperience. I understood you to say that you always advised them to work for a year or two on farms if possible?—I do always.

*By a Member :—*I think that is a very good idea.

*Witness :—*We never allow men to go to the Free Grant Settlement immediately after their arrival in the country, if we can avoid it. We advise them, under such circumstances, to spend a year, and often more than that, on farms in the front, in order that they may obtain experience.

*By a Member :—*I think that is a very good principle.

*Witness :—*That is done before we allow them to venture into the Free Grant Districts.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Do you ever find headstrong people, who will not be advised?—Very frequently that is the case; they come to us for advice and we find afterwards that they have not taken it.

*By a Member*—I have given such advice myself and it has not been followed.

*Witness*—In fact a strong feeling exists on the part of every immigrant coming into the country to get hold of land and to get on it as soon as possible. In fact, we have difficulty in preventing people acting in that way very often, but I know they have no chance at all, very frequently, if they do so.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. Have you had occasion recently of visiting the Free Grant settlements: if so, what are their prospects and present position? What kinds of timber did you observe in those settlements?—I took a short trip through the district last summer. Two gentlemen came out from England, and I was instructed to take them up and show them the Free Grant section. One of them was the London correspondent of the *Globe*, and the other was a gentleman belonging to the press. I took them up as far as the head of Lake Rousseau. On our way back we came in the vicinity of an agricultural show, which was being held at a distance of some two miles from the lake. Captain Cockburn stopped the boat and let us off, and I took them up to the exhibition, which was for the township. They saw the agricultural products of the neighbourhood and they expressed themselves wonderfully delighted at the success of the farmers of that district. They expressed themselves highly pleased with the prospects of that section of the country. We heard no complaints from the parties of whom we made enquiry, and quite a number attended this agricultural exhibition, as is always the case. We asked them how they were getting on, and some said they had had a good deal of trouble and had had to do a great deal of hard work to get along with small means; but, as a general rule, no complaints were made other than those one might hear in any new country.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. What was said with regard to timber, grain, corn, cattle, etc.?—There was quite a number of stock and oxen there, but there was no stock for sale on exhibition. They looked just as well as cattle in any other part of the country. I might also mention, while speaking of stock in a new settlement, this circumstance: there was a gentleman who came out from England four or five years ago, or longer, and who was unfortunately drowned the other day in Muskoka. He was one of the most active settlers, I suppose, that we had in the country for a short time. He had a little means, some £300, and he started business as a butcher. He afterwards became a drover and he bought cattle all through the country, and he knew everything about this sort of business. He told me he was surprised how quickly the cattle became fat. This took place at least two weeks sooner than in any of the front townships. He gave as his reason for this, that water was plentiful while the cattle had an abundance of shelter. The grasses of that section were also of a very nutritious nature. With respect to the timber it is like all our wood, in great variety. There is beech, maple and some very fine pine. When I was at Parry Sound a few years ago I saw trees of this kind which produced logs without a knot of any kind in them. I look upon the timber as most valuable, and the extension of the road to Gravenhurst now enables people to get it down. I understand there are no less than eight saw mills at Gravenhurst already. Although a year ago there was only one and that very small, there are now eight established on the most improved principle. We went through them and we were astonished. He never saw anything like the mode they have of taking out logs, and four or five good logs at that, with a common bull chain, in their mills. The quality of the timber is just as you see it in our own woods. It varies in character. There is both hard and soft wood.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. What is your opinion of the possibility of raising corn in the Free Grant

section?—Some seasons it succeeds; I do not know how many bushels can be produced to the acre, but I think that the quality is quite equal to our own.

Q. Are summer frosts prevalent?—With respect to summer frosts, I think they told me that the reason why they don't suffer so much from them is that the snow falls pretty early and covers up the ground before the frost gets deep into the soil, and I have been told that people living there have left potatoes in the ground all winter and taken them out in the spring without their having sustained any injury, but of course that is not common; it simply shows that the crops are not injured by frost.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Have you any knowledge of summer frosts having killed the crops?—Yes; I have heard them complain of it.

Q. There is some complaint of that?—Yes.

Q. Indian corn could not be raised if the crop was subject to such frost?—There is not much Indian corn raised there.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do you know of any emigration from the Province of Ontario to other parts of the Dominion, and to what parts?—Yes, Sir; we have almost constantly people going from Ontario to Manitoba; and, when last spring opened, quite a number went from the more settled parts of Ontario into the Free Grant Districts.

Q. Are the Free Grant Districts of Ontario well watered and adapted for stock raising or dairy?—I suppose that there are no better watered tracts in the Dominion than are the Free Grant Districts; that was the reason Mr. Long gave for cattle fattening so much quicker there than on the front.

Q. What specimens of fish are caught in the lakes and rivers?—They include salmon trout, white fish, maskinonge, black bass; very often speckled trout, pickerel, and a number of others.

Q. Do any parties make a business of catching these fish?—Yes; there is a fish company established at Collingwood, and there are also fish companies at Toronto. There is an ample supply brought into the markets of the country. In addition to this, in the Free Grant District there are deer and partridge in abundance.

Q. So an immigrant just newly arrived, if he reaches the country early enough, can raise a few roots during the first season, and obtain fish enough for his own use?—I think that one, Mr. Cameron, caught four hundred weight of bass in one day, or during part of a day, near Bracebridge. The Mr. Long I have mentioned and he were together. I have fished in that district myself and I have found the fish to be very plentiful.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Have you had any difficulty in locating agricultural labourers and female domestic servants forwarded to your Agency during your term of office, and is it your opinion that a large number of that class of immigrants could get ready employment the ensuing season?—Yes; that is my opinion.

Q. Have you heretofore had any difficulty in locating them?—None whatever.

Q. You have had no trouble in disposing of them satisfactorily?—None whatever. We have distributed from the office three or four hundred a day; I have booked as many as three hundred a day; our books will show that this is the case.

Q. Have you reason to believe that this will also be the case during the ensuing season?—Yes, Sir; I am only afraid that we shall not have the number that will be required during the season. I may mention, for the information of gentlemen who may not have seen or who know nothing about our premises, that we have, I suppose, the best accommodation that can possibly be had for immigrants. We can accommodate fifteen hundred people, and we have furnished meals daily for twelve hundred Mennonites, without inconvenience. We have a pretty good system. We have a telegraph operator in the office, and can order trains to go to any part of the country; every facility in this respect is given us by the railway companies.

*By a Member :—*

Q. The trains stop right at the door?—Yes; we have three lines in front of us, and the Great Western on the south. We have no trouble in obtaining them, and parties are delayed no longer than is absolutely necessary. When any immigrants come in, no matter what the hour may be, even if at two or three o'clock in the morning, a hot meal is waiting for them. We know exactly when they are going to arrive, and we prepare for them. We receive notice of their approaching arrival, by telegraph, and every possible care is taken to attend to them. We have an official who travels with them after they leave Quebec or Portland. We have a good staff. Immigrants are supplied with wholesome provisions, and they get plenty of them; we never allow anybody to go away without having enough to eat.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Does an interpreter accompany foreigners?—Yes; they are accompanied by an interpreter who talks different languages.

Q. Does one come with them from Rivière du Loup, or from their landing place, as a rule?—Yes; Mr. Anderson comes with them from Quebec; he has been on the road for a long time as interpreter; he speaks German, French, and English. We have also a man in the office for the same purpose; he went out with the Swiss immigrants who came the other day. We sent instructions that he was to stay with them until they got houses up; he was also to show them how to get logs out, etc. It is a little early in the season, however, for immigrants to go out there.

Q. You have mingled a good deal with settlers, and you have been through the various settlements in the Free Grant District; how long is it necessary to feed and keep stock under shelter in that section; a great portion of the old country immigrants are most anxious to know something about the duration of our winter months?—Of course, seasons vary. For instance, this winter has been very open, as a general rule; February was almost like a summer month. I think that it would be very safe to count on five out of the twelve months, during which it would be necessary to feed stock.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Not more?—Sometimes for six months; it would be within five or six months. I am sure that some of the gentlemen around the table have even a better knowledge as to what the feeding period is than I myself, they being practical farmers.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Is there better feeding in the new settlements than in the old?—Yes: there is a good deal of browsing; that is, cattle feeding on the tops of trees which have been cut for clearing purposes, to be had in the new settlements, and there are very large quantities of hay up there.

Q. And the country is more sheltered than the older settled parts?—Yes.

*A Member*:—In Wilcox Township the season is two weeks earlier than in the County of Grey.

*The Chairman*:—I think that in new settlements where the cattle are not exposed so much to storms as elsewhere, they are much warmer, and cattle can stay out and feed much longer in the fall under these circumstances.

*Mr. Little*:—The woods themselves afford shelter for cattle.

*By a Member*:—

Q. I wish to ask Mr. Donaldson about the class of immigrants which is required in my section of the country. We find it very difficult to get them, that is, people who are competent to take care of stock and who understand dairying?—We have a great many applications for parties of that class.

*Member*:—It is almost impossible to secure that class at all.

*Witness*:—It is difficult to get them; they are scarce. We do not secure as large a proportion of immigrants who understand stock-keeping as we require.

*By a Member*:—

Q. Would it be possible to induce such a class to come over from the old country?—I think it would be possible if we were to make a special thing of it. I think that it will be necessary now to do so, because our farmers are going into stock raising very generally, and to some extent a great deal more than has been the case heretofore. These men would, in fact, get higher wages than almost any other class of immigrants.

Q. Do you think that our native population fully understand that branch of farming, such as the proper feeding of and caring for stock, and all that?—I may mention that when a man who understands this department of farming comes my way I often send him to Mr. Brown, because he employs forty or fifty men of that class at Bow Park. If we find men who understand stock well, he gives them employment. He very often sends to the office for them in order to keep up his staff, because he gets a great many from us. We have furnished him with hands, I suppose, since he started Bow Park.

*By Mr. Christie*:—I would like to enquire whether you do not think that intelligent and industrious mechanics are not likely to make successful farmers. I ask the question for this reason: as far as possible mechanics and artisans are being discouraged from coming to this country, and, as a matter of fact, I know that in my own county some of our most successful farmers were originally mechanics; some of them came from the city of Glasgow; others were weavers from Paisley, and others came from other parts, but they were now among our most successful and wealthy farmers. I wish to ascertain whether your experience does not coincide with mine?

*Witness*:—Which is your county?

*Mr. Christie*:—Argenteuil, in the Province of Quebec.

*Witness*:—With respect to weavers, I do not think we have a more successful class of men in the country than the Paisley weavers, who came out about the time I did, almost forty years ago, and who settled near Guelph; they are about the wealthiest farmers in that section of the country, and they fortunately settled down in a very fine location—on the very best land in that quarter.



*By the Chairman:—*

Q. On the Paisley Block?—Yes; eight to ten miles out of Guelph; a gentleman came down from Guelph the other day, and I happened to be in Mr. Howland's office when he was there. The question came up about the men for whom he loaned money, and he said, he let out money for none but farmers. I think he mentioned the fact that one farmer, who came out to this country 22 years ago, with \$2,000, was very prosperous and well-to-do, having \$100,000 out at interest. He said that he let money out for farmers around Guelph, and that he would not do business for any one else. He stated that he is making a very handsome living out of it. This raises a very interesting question for immigrants. I have no doubt that, in very many instances, mechanics who have come to this country and settled on farms have been very successful; they are very ingenious, and when they apply themselves to farming are likely to succeed.

*The Chairman:—*The Paisley weavers, as a class, are better informed than almost any other class of immigrants that have come to this country.

*Mr. Bain:—*I would like to say a word on that point; I have had a good deal of experience with regard to the class of artizans which have come during the past few years to this country; and while I agree with my friend, Mr. Christie, as to the success achieved by mechanics and artizans that came out to this country twenty years ago, I would just remind him that the class of men who have come out during the last half dozen years are no more like the same men who came out at the time mentioned, with regard to capacity, than day is like night, for the simple reason that the continued advent of capital in the shape of improved machinery in the old country has reduced these men almost to the position of machines. They come out here and pretend to be mechanics and what not, but when you begin to ask what they can do, you find that perhaps their whole time has been occupied in placing a little piece of plate under a drill and getting a hole punched in it; they call themselves mechanics, but they do not seem to be of any use after they get away from the particular machinery to which they have been accustomed. They do not possess the same fertility of ideas as the men who were trained to do everything necessary in their own line; the consequence is they are utterly helpless when they go away from the particular branch with which they are acquainted. I remember our gaoler, who was once a mechanic himself, and who is a very intelligent man, remarking that it seemed to be utterly impossible to get anything at all into the heads of that class of men; he stated that he had the greatest difficulty to get along with this class when they unfortunately came under his hands as part of our criminal population.

*By a Member:—*I find the same difficulty with the agricultural labourers who come from the old country; they are trained to a certain line of business—a great many of them are ditchers and ploughmen.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What is the condition of the East of London men who were brought to this country a few years ago?—Well, they were considered just the worst class of men that could come to the country or that was ever sent here; they were a class which was quite unsuited to the country, but there was such a demand for labour at the time that they obtained employment. It has always been a marvel to me how they got settled. We sent them out in small lots to different parts of the country, and distributed them in the best way that was possible; they all, however, fell on their feet, and a good many of them have become successful. We have heard but little of them since, but they must have succeeded to a greater or less extent. A more unsuitable class could not have been sent to Canada; in fact, they were brought out by various charitable institutions which we established at home. Some gentlemen came with them to assist them; but had it not been for the breaking out of the

Franco-German war at the time which absorbed that class of people, the Government, in all probability, would have had to put their foot down and prevented them coming out to this country any longer.

Q. Could you state to the Committee your experience with respect to the success or otherwise of the children brought out to this country from time to time by Miss Rye and Miss McPherson?—I made an inspection of my district, and, in fact, of the district in which the children brought out by Miss Rye were distributed.

Q. From what place were they distributed?—From the Home at Niagara. I visited the different places where the children were placed, and, with a few exceptions, I found them all comfortably located. I look upon the system as being a great blessing to the children. It is a work that was well worthy of the praise bestowed upon the ladies who were the means of performing it. The children were given comfortable homes, and they were well provided for. I took the statements of the farmers themselves, and of the farmers' wives with whom they were placed.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Most of them were adopted, were they not?—A good many of them were. The children looked well cared for, well dressed, and well fed; and, in many cases, they were being taught music, and other accomplishments of that kind.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Did you talk to the children themselves?—I did, of course. We heard complaints in cases, perhaps, where the woman of the house or the lady who had charge of the child was too exacting, or something of that kind; or of using severity towards the children. I took an opportunity to talk to these persons about it, and, if necessary, I removed the child altogether. One case occurred in Chatham. A farmer who lived near there had got one of Miss Rye's boys, and it happened that on the very evening I went to Chatham a man named Dawes came back from the station and brought with him a little boy about ten years of age, with his feet badly frozen. He stated that he had picked him up, and was going to take him back to Miss Rye's Home at Niagara, but had missed the train. I thought that the case was a very cruel one. I sent for a doctor, and had the boy properly attended to. The next morning I went before the Police Magistrate and lodged a complaint. I was not able to remain long enough to have the matter attended to before the Court, but a gentleman who was there took the matter in hand. The child was well cared for, and the doctor attended him until he was well. The boy's feet were badly frozen. I saw them myself, and I had them examined. The man was brought up and fined £20 and costs. This money has been placed at the credit of the child at interest, and will so remain until he becomes of age. The boy was removed to another farm. This is one instance, and there have been cases of a similar character, but, on the whole, the children were well cared for, and had been given good homes. The plan is a good one. I was more particular in my enquiries, owing to the report which was made by Mr. Doyle on this subject. In cases where it was necessary to have an investigation I prosecuted it, and we found that, on the whole, the children were well cared for, and well placed. It is a great blessing to them.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Were the parties who had the children aware of your intended visit?—No, Sir; they had no chance of knowing it. They knew nothing at all about my visit before it took place.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do you think that immigrants of that class are desirable?—Yes, I do.

Q. Is the venture a success?—In a great many instances enquiries were made as to when Miss Rye was coming out again, as neighbours wanted to get children of this class. I have always thought that some of our ladies in Toronto might take up that question, as we have a good number of children, both boys and girls, in the city of Toronto, who are worth looking after. I dare say that this is the case in all large towns, but somehow or other nothing is done here; but these ladies bring them out to this country and experience no trouble in distributing them, strangers as they are. Of course our own people, if they took the matter up, would be more likely to succeed in placing such children in satisfactory positions.

*Mr. Aylmer*:—I fancy such boys are in all our large towns. I sent four last week to different parties, and I could get more to send away in a similar manner.

*By Mr. Paterson*:—

Q. I would like to put you the same question that I proposed yesterday to Mr. Spence; that is, whether there has been any decrease in the population of any of the settlements or villages in the Free Grant Districts?—I am not aware of any decrease. I have been quite surprised myself, since this enquiry came up, to find out what a large number of settlers are in that section at the present time. I was not previously quite satisfied that there were so many.

*By Mr. Bain*:—

Q. I suppose that you have some official mode of tracing men who go into that section?—I had not been in the District for two years previous to my last visit.

Q. But you have been there several times?—Yes.

Q. Were you satisfied with what you observed?—Yes; in fact to see the improvements which had been made there, under the disadvantages with which people of small means going in there had to contend with, I think that they have done wonders.

*By Mr. Paterson*:—

Q. You have reason to believe that successful settlements have been effected there?—I am quite satisfied about that, and I think that the prospects which are now before the settlers are brighter than they ever were before: they can make use of the timber which could not be done before. Large quantities of timber are brought down in the shape of logs.

Q. That affords profitable employment during the winter?—Yes, sir.

*A Member*:—There is plenty of such employment for those who understand the work, but old country immigrants are not much used to working in the woods.

*By the Chairman*:—

Q. Do you know of any assistance given by prominent and benevolent individuals in sending out immigrants to this country after their arrival here; is there a certain number of that class who might be seeking employment during the winter?—I think that we see most of the people that come out to this country as immigrants. Lady Herbert sent a good many out, and various societies have also sent persons out; but I think that we see the most of them.

*By a Member*:—

Q. I suppose that the passenger return system brings most of them under your notice?—Yes; we have the means of tracing all these persons.

Q. All that these societies have anything to do with?—Yes.

*The Chairman* :—I do not know; but on the floor of the House it was stated that a large number of immigrants were brought out to this country who were seeking employment but could not obtain it, and that they were now under the necessity of starving.

*A Member* :—It was said that people were willing to work but could not get work. This was the only reason why we were anxious to send for the witness.

*Mr. Donaldson* :—I have endeavoured to find this out as nearly as was possible. I saw that the Council of the county in which I lived myself, for a long time before I went to Toronto, and in which I still own some property, had granted a sum of money for charitable purposes; I wrote to the Clerk of the county asking for information as to the amount; I forget at the moment what this is. Had I thought it necessary I would have brought it with me; I suppose, however, that in the whole course of the year it was probably \$500 or \$600. I wrote back to enquire what portion of the people who had received charity were immigrants, and received, in reply, the names of the parties. Out of the whole number of names I obtained I do not think there were really those of half a dozen immigrants. This is the mistake made by people in putting all the blame on immigrants. Tramps are going about the country, but nine out of ten of them are not immigrants, either of this year or of last year or of the year before.

*A Member* :—Simcoe County, which has been mentioned, is a large county; it is almost a Province in itself.

*Witness* :—There are several towns in it, and there are eight or ten families by the name of Stoddard who have extensive farms in the county. They are stock-breeders and we send them a great many hands. We do send a great many immigrants into the County of Simcoe, and we have over and over again received letters complaining that we have not sufficiently supplied the different districts of the country.

*Mr. Lowe* :—The essential points at issue is, whether work can be found in the winter for those immigrants who only obtain summer engagements. The great fact to establish is, whether there is work at reduced wages to be got by these people.

*Mr. Donaldson* :—All I can say is that farmers come in and complain that the men will not work for reasonable wages in winter.

*Mr. Bain* :—I will state another element which has not been taken into account in considering this question. A farmer may have a good, desirable man for some three or four years, just such a man as he would gladly furnish with a house if he could keep him on his place. But a man of that kind takes care of his earnings and, as we have a large quantity of cheap land easy of access, he goes off, and, in turn, becomes an employer of labour in a few years. These men have to be replaced by others. The fact that there is a large quantity of accessible land to be had at reasonable rates, perpetually withdraws from our farms a class of agricultural labourers we would gladly keep. There is no doubt that this difficulty exists. There is not on our farms in winter time the same amount of labour to be done as is the case on farms in the old country. I have observed this in my own locality. As a rule, however, as Mr. Donaldson says, few such men are willing to work at reduced rates. There is generally sufficient labour of various kinds on our farms to keep them employed during the winter months and to prevent them from being thoroughly idle. If they are careful, in a few years they will be able to go off and start for themselves.

*Mr. Lowe* :—Yes; but the essential point to establish for the information of immigrants is as to winter employment of those who have only made summer engagements.

*Mr. Bain* :—I will tell you one thing, if immigrants left the old country and came here with the idea of pursuing farm engagements from year to year, and of making it their life-long occupation, then, I dare say, that in some cases difficulty would exist; but we generally find an inherent desire shown by many farm laborers and even mechanics, to become possessed of a piece of soil of their own. This is also a disturbing element to be taken into consideration in this regard.

*Mr. Lowe* :—Mr. Wills, who is in charge of the agency in this city, makes engagements for immigrants for the summer months only with great reluctance, because he has found that when he makes that kind of engagement in this district, the immigrants will probably come to the town during winter, and, under such circumstances, there is difficulty found in dealing with them and in obtaining employment for them.

*Mr. Bain* :—I have no doubt that circumstances vary in different localities.

*Witness* :—This is not such a farming district as are other parts of Ontario, it is more of a lumbering district. I may also mention that we are advised that we are likely to have a large number of buyers over from the old country to purchase horses at Toronto during this season. Mr. Dyke, our agent at Liverpool, has written me to say that some thirty or forty buyers will likely come over.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. To purchase for the English market?—Yes. I look upon this as a great means for distributing useful information about this country. We intend to take care that the men who come over for this purpose are furnished with suitable pamphlets to take back with them. We will ask them to look at the country as they go about to pick up horses. I think that their visit will be of immense service to us, and not only that, but I believe that when these men proceed through the country and see what a chance industrious men have had, they will themselves become settlers.

*Mr. Lowe* :—The sale of horses at Toronto is advertised at Liverpool, and special rates are to be given by the steamship companies for return passages for the advantage of intending buyers.

*By a Member* :—

Q. May I ask, in connection with this subject, whether you can give any information as to the class of horses that are likely to be in demand among these buyers?—I saw two loads go out the other day; one of the buyers had taken what offered, but the other had been over here before and had had experience; his class was what a man would call good styles of carriage horses; they were of a breed between the heavy kind and the bloods.

*Witness* :—They were roadsters suitable to be used for carriage purposes.

Q. What was their height?—Their weight was between eleven hundred and twelve hundred pounds, and I think that none of them were less than sixteen hands high; the other buyer had had less experience, and he had picked out block horses—the sort you call a strong good block horse, such as experience shows, are a good class for teaming.

*A Member* :—Still I see that the business is brisk; a party from my township shipped fifteen the other day, and five toppled over immediately on reaching the steamship.

*Witness* :—Mr. Pattison, of the *Mail*, lost two of his fancy horses when taking them over; he had bought a span of horses—one of them Jack the Barber—both over sixteen hands high, and he paid \$500 for them; the largest one of the two broke away from the stall and they were obliged to throw them overboard; they had suffered various injuries, and they would have died if left there.

*By Mr Paterson* :—

*Q.* Can they not insure these horses at reasonable rates?—I do not understand exactly how they insure them; but I do not think that they can effect anything but insurance recoverable in case of the loss of the vessel; I think they cannot insure against loss suffered on the vessel merely in passage.

*By the Chairman* :—

*Q.* Do you expect any demand for cattle for the English market?—Yes; there will be an immense demand for cattle.

*By Mr. Paterson* :—

*Q.* Will these cattle be taken over alive, or in the shape of meat prepared for the market?—I think prepared meat will be taken over principally, as they have succeeded so well in this undertaking hitherto. I may tell you that in our own market latterly parties in Toronto have largely engaged in the business, and one of the buyers took over a cargo of beef for the English market.

*By a Member* :—

*Q.* From the information you have obtained do you think that if our farmers go in and raise horses and cattle for the English market, this will prove a profitable enterprise?—I do; I think that a great point that will be accomplished will be this: farmers, instead of killing their calves, or selling them when young, as is done by a great number of them, and keeping only a certain number, five or six, for stock, will take an opposite course and raise them for the market. This demand is likely to continue and to increase, and there will not be a sufficient supply by and by, unless the farmers take steps to meet it.

*A Member* :—It strikes me that this will open up a new branch of industry which will require special labour in the winter.

*Mr. Bain* :—I was going to remark that, in connection with this subject, there comes up a very material fact touching the question of labour during the winter months. If it be a fact that farmers will be justified in raising horses and cattle for the English market, then it follows, as a natural consequence, that this will require additional labour, and labour of a kind that will be needed during the winter.

*A Member* :—It will require special feeding—a great deal of stall feeding.

*Witness* :—I think that another great advantage will flow from this demand. Farmers under these circumstances will graze more, and this will help to bring up the character of the land again. I find that in the neighbourhood of the cheese factories which were started at Ingersoll, Belleville and other places, land which previous and about the time that these factories commenced operations would have brought only \$40 an acre, is worth to-day \$60, and will sell readily at this price. I

merely mention this fact in order to show what grazing will do to bring up the character of the land, as you are aware a great deal of land has been exhausted by the raising of continuous crops of wheat.

*By Mr Paterson :—*

Q. Reference has been made to a remark made by Mr. Pattison?—Yes.

Q. He is personally engaged in this business?—He has taken over quite a number of horses to England.

Q. And he is greatly impressed with the chances of success in this relation?—He has a farm near Ingersoll.

Q. He is firmly impressed with the idea that it will be a success?—Just so; I had quite a long talk with him about it, and I was very glad to have had such an opportunity. I was very anxious to find out everything possible about the shipment of these horses, and I do hope that the competition among the steamboats will bring the rate down somewhat; the present rate charged for the shipment of horses is pretty high.

*The Chairman :—*Boats must be fitted up expressly for the purpose.

*By Mr. Paterson :—*

Q. I suppose that, as a rule, very fair prices are now obtained for horses?—Good prices are secured for horses and for meat as well; in fact, the trade which has thus been opened up has raised the price of meat with us already, to some extent at least, in the city of Toronto.

*Mr. Lowe :—*And it has appreciably lowered the price of meat with the stock-raisers of the three Kingdoms, as appears from the reports.

*By Mr. Paterson :—*

Q. Your impression is that a vast increase of cattle in our midst would not succeed in depreciating the price on the English market, so great will be the demand, and that farmers can sell without trouble the stock they hold and far more?—I think the prospects bid fair that this will be the case. All the cattle in Canada at the present time would not do it if they were placed on the English market.

*A Member :—*The increased price will do more to stimulate the raising of cattle to supply the demand than anything else.

*Mr. Paterson :—*The point is whether, if farmers went into stock-raising largely, the fact of their doing so will depreciate the price.

*A Member :—*As soon as the figure advances for meat this will stimulate the production, and nothing else will draw farmers into it.

*Mr. Paterson :—*But when the advance is established is there reason to hope that it will be maintained in spite of the largely increased production on their part?

*A Member :—*They must take their chance the same as they do with wheat and barley.

*Mr. Lowe* stated in answer to a reference to him: as far as regards any present possible supply from Canada, this cannot affect the English market, owing to the limited extent of our farming means, and the limited number of horned cattle we

possess. The only question to be considered relates to competition from the South-west. Can we compete with the immense ranches on the plains of Texas and with other parts of the continent? I do not think that it is quite settled what the effect of this competition will be. This is the only thing I see in the way of the continued success of the enterprise.

*By a Member:*—How do you form an opinion that it is impossible to overstock the English market—do you think that the lowered price will increase the consumption so much?

*Mr. Lowe:*—I do not say that it is impossible to overstock the English market with the enormous supplies which may be obtained from the Western and South Western plains of North America, and possible supplies from South America. I only say that, with the present limited farming means of Canada, and with the limited number of cattle which are at present in Canada, we cannot do it. I have before stated that the last census established that the number of horned cattle in the four old Provinces of Canada, in 1871, was in round numbers, two millions and a half, and the number killed or sold that year about half a million. Canada must have its own needs supplied, and the possible total surplus from such a stock cannot glut the English market.

*By the Chairman to Witness:*—

Q. What amount of money ought an immigrant have for settlement in the Free Grant District?—I should say that he should have from \$600 to \$1,000.

*By Mr. Paterson:*—

Q. I should like to ask a question, to bring out information, as to the education and religious privileges which are to be enjoyed in the Free Grant District. This is quite an important point. It is desirable to know whether these advantages are, in proportion to population and circumstances, equal to those enjoyed in other parts of the country?—I think that Mr. Cockburn would be more competent to furnish that information than myself.

*Mr. Cockburn:*—The school system in the Free Grant district is almost perfect. The Ontario Government have made a provision, and a very wise provision, under which the school system can be carried on even in places which do not possess municipal institutions. Parties can meet together and appoint trustees, and assess even in townships where there is no municipal organization. A very large sum of money has been contributed for this purpose from the Educational Department; it is called the Poor School Fund.

*By the Chairman, and answered by Mr. Cockburn:*—

Q. Is it taken out of the general School Fund?—Yes; and school rates can be levied in any settlement, whether it is organized or not. Schools are universally diffused over this section of the country. As for religious instruction, it is also very universal. The settlers are a very law-abiding and sabbath-observing people, and a very moral people. The Methodist Church, I suppose, keep, in Muskoka and Parry Sound, something like six or eight missionaries or students; the Presbyterians have about half a dozen, and the Episcopal Church three or four. The Methodists, however, are leading in the van in this respect.

*Mr. Paterson:*—On that point the country is very anxious to have information.

*Mr. Cockburn:*—And more than that, all unite. All the settlers in the neighborhood, no matter what denomination they belong to, turn out when a minister



arrives. They are glad to hear a sermon from any clergyman. They are, however, becoming a little more aristocratic at Bracebridge. The Episcopalians do not sometimes fraternize with the others there, but outside this place, that is not the case.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Do mechanics and commercial men follow in the wake of the settlements?

*Witness:—*I am very glad to be able to answer that enquiry, because I have heard it said that the storekeeper makes enormous profits. First-class stores are scattered all over the district, and prices are very moderate indeed. I know one store-keeper who brought into Bracebridge last fall seventy-five half chests of tea which were imported, while two other merchants brought forty half-chests each. A good article in tea is sold at the rate of fifty cents per pound, and it is good, sound, fragrant tea. I have known one person buy something like forty chests at a time. The prices of goods are very low. Prints are sold at six cents a yard. Their expenses are low; I do not wonder at them selling goods as cheaply as they can be obtained in Toronto, where merchants are obliged to pay heavy rents and taxes, and everything of that kind. The expense of living is also greater in the city. I think that they can quite easily sell goods as low as they do in Toronto. I know that the merchants do not make big profits.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Do you know any causes that tend to retard immigration?—I would just refer you to the letter which I placed before you; if fostered properly, I think that fifty per cent more immigration could be obtained.

*Mr. White (Renfrew):—*As to the religious advantages enjoyed by settlers, I may say that all our Free Grant lands form part of the older and more settled townships. Our educational system in the Free Grants is consequently the same as in the more settled townships; of course our Free Grant lands are all within the limits of the county of Renfrew, and the same system of education which applies to the older settled townships also applies to those who are settled under the provisions of the Free Grant system.

*Mr. Cockburn:—*We have special municipal institutions with us; we can form municipal institutions without being attached to any county, and we can collect rates without the aid of County Councils at all.

*Mr. White (Renfrew):—*That is in the District of Muskoka and in the District of Nipissing, but there is no such provision in force for our county; at all events, if there is, no advantage is taken of it.

*Mr. Donaldson:—*I may also mention that I believe a large Company made the purchase of nine townships some years ago north of Peterboro' from the Government; and I think that they are going to follow this same scheme which I have to-day suggested to you. I was talking to Mr. Blomfield to-day, and he says that he thinks this course is going to be adopted by the Company. I may also mention the fact that some years ago—in 1861-62—when I was asked to meet their Committee in Europe, when Mr. Haliburton was chairman of their meeting, I made that proposition, but no action was taken at the time with regard to carrying it into effect.

*In answer to a Member:—*

*Witness:—*I was just going to state, with respect to the matter before us, the putting up of houses and the clearing of the land, that I think this Company is now going to do this. I made the suggestion at the time mentioned to their Committee

in London, and I suppose it would have been carried out had it not been for the Free Grant lands having been thrown on the market, and hence it was not possible for them to do anything. Having paid a half a dollar an acre for their land, and as, of course, they must be in a position to make some profit. The Free Grant lands, however, shut up their shop, and they have not done anything of any consequence since. I do not suppose that one-half of a township, among the number they secured, has been located as yet. There is one thing that is apt to be forgotten. I called upon Mr. Devine, the Deputy Surveyor-General, who said that the information he had obtained from the surveyors, the best land and the greater portion of the better quality of land out in that direction had not as yet been settled upon. He says that as soon as these parts of the country get into the market as Free Grant lands, there is no doubt that they will be filled up more rapidly than the greater distance at which they are situated from the centres of population would lead one to suppose, owing to the superiority of the soil. This section is partially settled now.

Mr. DONALDSON then submitted the following letter:—

PLAN FOR SETTLING IN FREE GRANT DISTRICTS.

TORONTO, 19th March, 1877.

*To the Chairman of the Immigration Committee, House of Commons, Ottawa:—*

SIR,—From the scarcity of employment in the Free Grant District during the winter months, I have the honour of submitting a scheme which, if carried out, would, I think, in a great measure, meet this want.

I have always felt it would be a great boon to the people settling on those lands, more especially to families, if a small outlay were made in the erection of a house of reasonable dimensions, wherein they could place their families on reaching the location, and also in clearing a few acres of lands ready for crop, which would enable them to raise probably sufficient to put them over the following winter, and this they could not possibly do, if they have to set to and build their own house and clearing. It is well known, there are more difficulties staring the immigrant in the face the first year than ever afterwards.

To prevent the Government from being imposed upon in any way, the work of clearing, say five acres on each lot, and putting up a log-house, could be done by contract, and at a cost of not exceeding \$200.

If the Government did not feel disposed to bear this expense, the parties themselves would gladly do so, on entering on the lands, as the advantage is really so very great. In submitting this project to immigrants with capital, who intended and have settled in that district, I found that nine out of every ten would have been but too glad to have paid for such improvements; further, I am satisfied many a good settler has been deterred from facing the bush in not knowing how to go about making a proper start.

Now that the Northern Extension Railway runs to Gravenhurst, and the excellent line of steamers, owned by Captain Cockburn, M.P. for Muskoka, run into the different parts of the district, a number of our Canadian farmers are settling in the district, and these, as well as the immigrants, would gladly avail themselves of such improvements, as long as the cost were not more than they could do it for themselves.

Many of the settlers already there, struggling for a living, would be glad to become contractors to do this work, and while it would be such an advantage to the

new settler, it would also be a great benefit to those settlers in furnishing them with remunerative employment during the winter months, for the want of which we hear so much complaint at present; this once commenced may last as long as there is an acre of Free Grant lands offered for settlement.

This need not alter the present terms with the Government, for it will be an advantage to the settler to know that he cannot get the deeds of his lands until he has cleared his fifteen acres, and become an actual settler for five years.

Care should be taken to select the best tracts of land for those entering first; parties accustomed to bush life, and with full instructions from the head of the Crown Land Department, would be the best judges where to locate, and part of their instructions should be to select lands where there is an abundance of water, either a living stream running through the lot, or springs of such a nature as to produce an ample supply for all purposes.

From the absence of such a system, many parties have settled on lots unfit for settlement, and have been compelled to desert their new homes after having spent their little all in making the first improvements.

I am the more convinced of the advantage of this system from a circumstance that has lately taken place in the case of a number of Swiss immigrants that reached my agency a few days ago; they have gone to settle on a plot of land set apart for them by the Ontario Government; they had with them considerable capital, and more to follow should they require it; they were forwarded by rail to Gravenhurst, there they had to engage four teams to carry their supplies and baggage to near the Maganettawan, some three days' journey, and then to either camp out until they could get a shelter put up, or they may have the good fortune to get under the roof of some of the few settlers that have gone there before them; they were all hearty, strong, young men, except one who was up in years, but as hale and hearty as any of them; had there been any women and children among them, I would have advised them to remain in Toronto until spring opened. They expressed their willingness to pay for such improvements, as it would have enabled them to go on at once and add a few more acres to those already cleared, and it would have enabled them to put in a considerable crop. As it is, they took with them a small quantity of spring grain of each kind, some turnip seeds, &c., &c., and they expected to be able to procure a supply of potatoes in time for planting from some of the settlers near them.

I would not advise that any except heads of families with sufficient capital, so that after paying for the improvements they would have sufficient means to tide them over the first year, should have the privilege of becoming possessed of these improved lots.

All that would be required at the hands of the Government would be a loan of a few thousand dollars to make a start, and clear and prepare say twenty or thirty lots in different sections; the payments made by parties entering on these could be used to clear others.

Nothing could be more encouraging to immigrants intending to settle on the Free Grant lands than to know there was a home already prepared for them, which they could take their families into at once.

The agents in Europe would also find that this would strengthen their hands considerably, and it would show a disposition on the part of Canada to prepare for immigrants coming to our shores.

Seeing a number of the agents in Europe, seem to feel it would be an advantage to have lists of farms furnished them from time to time, with full descriptions of prices and terms of payment, in conclusion, I would say that I will most cheerfully furnish such list from the Toronto Agency, which I would recommend should be printed, stating prices in sterling money as well as in dollars and cents.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

JOHN A. DONALDSON,

Government Immigrant Agent.

*Mr. Jones (Needs):*—I suppose that most gentlemen are aware that the Ontario Department of Agriculture in Ontario adopted a system of the kind mentioned in this correspondence in the Township of Ryerson, but it was finally dropped. I think that the Secretary of the Department gave out the impression that it was not desirable, though successful. The plan proposed is a little different, and there would be no harm in trying it. I think that the scheme is quite sound.

*Mr. Donaldson:*—I may mention that the reason why I brought the matter before the Committee at all was, with a view to furnish some employment to the people who go into that section; of course, this report should properly go to the Ontario Government, but I found the difficulty to exist to which Mr. Jones has just alluded. Heretofore, in consequence of the Government giving time to pay the instalments, those dealing with the Government expected to be treated with a great deal of leniency. If the Government insisted upon a prompt payment, it would create a great noise and would do more harm than good. The report would go back to the old country, and people would hear that, after putting up houses and making a clearing, occupants were forced by the Government to pay these instalments. This suggestion was made as far back as 1861-2. It appeared to me then that it was not advisable for these people to go and settle on Free Grant lands without any house or home to bring their families into; and, as I remarked in the report, I think it would be judicious to confine the application of the scheme to heads of families. I submitted the project, I suppose, in not less than 40 or 50 cases, to parties who had £100 or £200, and I asked whether if such clearings were made, they would like to pay a portion down, and I did not find a single person who did not reply in the affirmative when I made it a point to ask their opinions on the scheme. However, this is a matter which I thought I would submit for the consideration of the Committee.

*The Chairman:*—It is worthy of consideration, certainly. It is carried on successfully in the United States by railway companies and the like.

In reply to a *Member* :—

*Mr. Lowe* stated he had authentic information that the township of Ryerson was quite successful in as far as related to filling up. But the scheme was not continued in consequence of difficulty in collecting the instalment credits. The difference of Mr. Donaldson's scheme is that he would give no credits, and his evidence is ample as to the fact that many immigrants would consider it a great boon to be able to buy for cash, while a great assistance would be at the same time afforded to poor settlers who have great difficulties to surmount, by affording them occupation. I may add that in the Western United States the Railway Companies which have large land grants are powerful immigration agencies. They make large advances to assist settlement, taking liens on the improved lands for their security, and for their profit selling the land at a high price per acre—at \$5 and over.

*Mr. Cockburn:*—In corroboration of what Mr. Donaldson has observed, I may say that I have myself received several letters on the subject—one from Madame Von Körber, who begged me to go to the Ontario Government and get buildings put up for certain individual parties. Mr. Crooks stated that they had given up the scheme, and absolutely declined to do it. Of course, it would be necessary to go to Parliament and get authority for it. He, however, could not see his way clear to doing it; but there would be no harm in making the suggestion in a respectful way.

*The Chairman:*—It is easy to understand the difficulty which arises with new settlers. The expense to which they are put in going to any private dwelling, or even to a tavern, until they get up a little shanty, is serious. I may state that the Dominion Government some years ago adopted a system similar to the one spoken of, in Manitoba; and it relieved the settlers wonderfully. The Government, by subvention,

put up two or three very large buildings, which were subdivided into many apartments. This was under the superintendence of Mr. Shantz; and it was done for the accommodation of the Mennonites. It had a very beneficial effect. They put up in these buildings until such time as the settlers could prepare little places of their own. It took a few weeks until everything was ready for them to move from the large establishments into their own, and it was no expense to the settlers.

*Witness*:—You will notice that the whole amount which would be required from the Government under such a system as recommended, would only be the first outlay. Suppose that twenty lots were so cleared, and \$7,000 or \$8,000 were spent for the purpose, the money expended would come in afterwards and could be used in clearing other lots; this paying out of money would continue, and I feel that it would be a great benefit to those people who would be the contractors. The persons who should be employed in putting up the buildings would be the settlers themselves. I would not allow any settler or contractor to go into the section in question for the purpose of taking this work out of their hands; this little difficulty arose in the case of the other Township. The contract was let out to Mr. Sturdey, who agreed to build quite a number of houses,—twenty or twenty-five. The consequence was that he got into a little difficulty; he had not the means to carry out the project as should have been done. The scheme I suggest would avoid trouble so far as this matter is concerned.

*A Member*:—One other thing which may be said in favour of that scheme is this, some people might ask should not settlers going in be allowed to buy the improved places of other settlers; but other settlers are not allowed to sell until they get the deeds of their lands.

*A Member*:—I am not clear on the point that they would not be allowed to sell, and if they did sell, I do not think that they would be allowed to take up other locations.

*A Member*:—They are not allowed to sell unless they make special application for permission to do so. Each case of this sort must go before the Commissioner of Crown Lands.

*Mr. Spence*:—Suppose settlers were allowed the privilege. If a man were to leave a lot and hand it over to another settler, and even if the law would not decide that this could then be done, it is not very likely that the Government would interfere with the rights of such a person if he remained on the lot and afterwards applied for a patent, provided he were to continue the improvements.

*A Member*:—They can get over that. Say one is three years on a lot and he cancels the location and re-locates. This makes eight years before a deed can be got instead of five.

*Mr. Donaldson*:—If the practice Mr. Spence speaks of were permitted, the object of the Bill would be defeated. The great object in view is to have people become actual settlers for five years, and then it is considered that they will become permanent settlers.

*Chairman*:—The suggestion thrown out by Mr. Donaldson is certainly worthy of consideration. I would ask if the Committee think it desirable to embody it in the report?

It was agreed that it should be so embodied.

WEDNESDAY, 28th March, 1877.

EVIDENCE OF MR. THOMAS SPENCE.

MANITOBA AND NORTH-WEST TERRITORY.

Mr. SPENCE appeared before the Committee.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Will you state your name, your official position, and your place of residence?  
—Thomas Spence, Clerk of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Manitoba.

Q. How long have you resided in the Province?—A little over ten years.

Q. Have you had any means of acquiring information respecting the settled portions of the Province?—Yes, I have had several.

Q. What were they?—I have resided at Portage La Prairie during eighteen months, and I have lived in other sections of the Province. In fact I have been nearly all over the Province.

Q. What distance is Portage La Prairie from Winnipeg?—Sixty-two miles.

Q. Have you travelled pretty extensively through the Province of Manitoba?—Yes.

Q. Can you give any description with reference to the settlements with regard to improvements and population?—I cannot, with respect to improvements; I have not been much through the Province during the last three years; I have been at Portage La Prairie several times, but I have not been through the newer settlements; there are new settlements made every year you may say. The country, however, is pretty much the same, as far as description goes. On the boundary line towards Pembina, principally, new settlements have been opening up ever since last season.

Q. What educational advantages have they, and what places of worship in some of these settlements?—They have hardly had time to secure yet in the later settlements, either schools or churches.

Q. I presume that they have them in settlements of any extent?—Yes.

Q. Do you know of any obstruction that impedes or retards immigration and colonization in Manitoba; do you know of anything that you consider detrimental to its prospects of settlement?—In my experience there is nothing besides the grasshoppers which is calculated to have this effect, and last year these were entirely gone—not one was seen in the Province.

*By Mr. Jones:—*

Q. Is the want of easy access to the country also detrimental in this respect?—To a certain extent this does have that effect. Of course, if we had quicker and easier means of access it would make a great difference.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. The only detriment then you consider to be the grasshopper plague?—That and the present rather difficult means of access to the Province, and also the expense attending passage to it.

Q. Owing to the want of railway facilities?—Yes; if we had the Pembina Branch open even, it would give us communication. The construction of some fifty miles would complete the railway, but the Northern Pacific Railway people do not seem inclined to do anything until they see the Canadian Government move in the matter.

*By Mr. Stephenson :—*

Q. Are the immigrants who enter the Province going in by the American route?—Yes; last year nearly all of them came by way of Duluth.

Q. What is the distance they have to go through the United States from Duluth to reach the boundary line?—The distance is two hundred and forty miles from Moorhead.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. To Duluth?—That is the distance from Moorhead, according to the general contour of the country.

Q. It is two hundred and thirty miles from Moorhead to Winnipeg?—That distance is two hundred and forty miles, and it is about the same distance to Duluth making about five hundred miles in all. The boundary line is seventy miles from Winnipeg.

*By Mr. Stephenson :—*

Q. Has the Province of Manitoba any immigration agents?—Yes.

Q. Where are they stationed?—One Mr. Hespeler is engaged in the work at Winnipeg, and Mr. Tetu at Dufferin.

Q. Who takes charge of immigrants going to Manitoba when they get off the boat at Duluth, and while passing through the United States to Fort Garry?—No one takes charge of them that I know of.

*Mr. Stephenson :—*They are carried in Canadian vessels to Duluth, and then they are left to the tender mercies of Uncle Samuel.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do not agents of the Dominion or of the Province go with them; is not some one placed in charge of immigrants?—No, sir, no one is placed in charge of them that I know of.

Q. What plan would you suggest; do you not think that under this system a number of immigrants are taken away from us, while they are going through the United States?—I know that several of them have remained in Minnesota, and settled there. Evidently in going through that country they had taken a fancy to the land. Many of them had to buy land. Most of them remained in private settlements.

Q. Have you ever thought of any mode calculated to remedy this state of things?—I do not know of anything more than I believe that at one time the Canadian Government were in the habit of having an agent to travel with immigrants leaving for the West, and go with them as far as he could, to see that they and their wants were properly attended to. I suppose this would be the only policy to adopt to secure their settlement in the country.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. To what class of immigrants have you reference?—To the general class that has gone out to that country during the last few years.

Q. You do not include in it the Mennonite settlers?—No.

Q. The Mennonites have always been in charge of some person?—Yes. I am speaking of the general class of English immigrants who come out to colonize the Province.

*By Mr. Stephenson :—*

Q. What immigration do you expect to secure during the present year?—From what I have learned since I left the Province of Manitoba, there is going to be a very large immigration into the Province during the current year.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do you expect this to come from Ontario, or from the United States?—We expect a good deal of immigration from Ontario, largely from the Ottawa district I believe; and we expect a good many from Lower Canada, some four or five hundred I understand. Others, it is anticipated, will come from the Eastern States of the American Union.

*By Mr. Stephenson :—*

Q. Where is the first agent stationed to meet immigrants going into the Province of Manitoba?—At Dufferin, on the boundary line.

Q. Have we an agent there regularly?—Yes; he has been there for the past twelve months. There is fine accommodation at this place for immigrants, who occupy while there the barracks lately used by the Mounted Police. Our immigrant sheds now answer their purpose very well.

Q. Who is the immigration agent at Dufferin?—Mr Tétu.

*By a Member :—*

Q. What is the best season for emigrants to start from here to go there?—Of course the earlier they go the better. It is of great consequence for an emigrant to put in a crop to support his family.

Q. What time do they sow wheat with advantage?—It depends upon the season a good deal. I think up to the 1st June, or nearly; seasons vary, though. They generally commence ploughing in May; sometimes 1st May.

Q. There was a plan started by Mr. Carling in Ontario, in the Muskoka district, to build them a house and start them on a clearing of five or ten acres. Is there something like that done?—There is nothing of that kind done yet. It would be a great advantage, of course, and I suppose immigrants would be very glad to reim-



burse the Government, because the Government could do this much cheaper than the immigrant could do it himself.

Q. Any steam plough in the Province?—No, it has been spoken of by parties who have visited the Province but they have had no encouragement. But if there was a steam plough it would be very well.

Q. The land is very favourable for the use of steam plough?—Yes, very much so.

Q. They are working steam ploughs with great success in England, Belgium, and in Illinois and Indiana?—I understand the American steam plough is rather a failure. I met a gentleman from Dakota who had tried it. The American steam plough is different altogether from the English steam plough. The English steam plough works very well.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. You mentioned the ravages of grass-hoppers a few moments ago—do you know how many years in succession that plague visited the Province of Manitoba?—The first since I went to the Province came in the fall of 1868, and they have been more or less ever since until last year when they entirely disappeared. They settled in the fall two years ago, and laid their eggs.

Q. It has only been a partial destruction of the crops, has it not?—Only partial. Some crops escaped.

Q. There was not a total destruction in any one year?—No; always some left.

Q. Do you know of any prior to 1868?—I only went six or seven years before that.

Q. Did you not understand from the old settlers that the grasshoppers had been there before that?—I understand that they had not seen grasshoppers for 25 years before 1868.

Q. Were there any grasshoppers in 1876?—No, sir, not one.

Q. What is the general opinion entertained by the settlers in reference to grasshoppers now?—They seem to be very confident of their having disappeared, and they are prepared to farm on a very large scale, generally more than double that of last year. There is plenty of seed in the country and there is merely the labor of extra ploughing.

Q. What would have a tendency to remove that plague?—There was a measure before the Local House, but the Bill was dropped. It was taken from the system they have in Minnesota. They offered a premium for gathering the eggs.

Q. Would not an extensive cultivation of the soil have a tendency to do so?—I think so. They generally take virgin soil to lay their eggs. Sometimes they lay their eggs in the middle of the road.

Q. More usual in the middle of the road than anywhere else?—Yes.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. How can the eggs be destroyed?—By a system of gathering. The settlers employ their children to do so.

Q. What was the reason of their disappearing last year?—They fly all over the country. The eggs were hatched in 1876 that were laid in 1875.

Q. They were hatched in 1876 and then disappeared afterwards?—Yes, sir.

Q. Frost or cold does not destroy them?—No; it is almost impossible to destroy them.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. The general and prevailing opinion is, with the settlers you have conversed with, that they may not have any more grasshoppers for many years to come?—That is the general impression.

Q. And they have no hesitation in cropping to a very large extent?—No; they are as busy as they can be this spring. In fact, a large quantity of wheat will be exported to Toronto and different quarters next winter.

*By Mr. Stephenson:—*

Q. You have not suffered from the potato pest?—No potato disease of any kind.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Any bug?—No.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What is the general appearance of the country in Manitoba—slightly undulating, or one vast plain?—Generally speaking, rather undulating.

Q. That is, sufficient for natural drainage?—Yes.

Q. Any hills to any extent?—Not what we would call a hill in this part of the Dominion; simply an elevation.

Q. What are the market facilities for farm produce?—I have got the latest prices.

Q. Stock, produce, &c., wheat, oats, barley, peas, &c.?—The price of wheat when I left, was \$1.25. It was sold at 80c. in the fall, and then rose to \$1.25 on account of the sales being large, from people coming from the outside to buy wheat.

Q. Oats and barley?—They did not raise much barley.

Q. Peas?—75c. to \$1.00.

Q. Oats?—45c. to 50c. The following is a detailed list of prices of outfits at Winnipeg, as given in my book on the "Saskatchewan Country of the North-West of the Dominion of Canada," published this year:—

" Waggon, complete .....	\$ 90 00
" do without box .....	70 00
" Extra prairie breaking plough .....	27 00
" Sub-soil breaking plough, 12 inches .....	42 00
" Cross-plough, 10 inches .....	13 00
" Cultivators, 5 feet .....	10 00
" Chains .....	12½ cents per lb.
" Mowers .....	\$35 00 to \$100
" Harrows, eight bars .....	\$16 00 to
" Fanning mills .....	\$35 00 to
" Nails .....	5 cents per lb.
" Iron .....	7 cents per lb.

"In building material:—

" Window sashes, from.....	\$1 50 to \$3 50
" do frames do .....	1 25 to 2 00
" Door frames, inside .....	1 00
" do outside .....	2 00
" Panel doors.....	1 80 to 2 50

"Oxen and horses of a superior breed being in first demand in Manitoba by constant arrivals would be purchased cheaper in Canada or the State of Minnesota, more particularly as the rapidly increasing immigration will cause a scarcity and high prices. Parties desiring to become stock-raisers would do well to make their selections of breeding stock in Quebec or Ontario, which Provinces took the principal prizes at the great Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia." A very good single ox can be got for \$60.00.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. What is the meaning of "harness" and "yoke"?—They are using harness more than yoke now; harness is stronger and handier.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Are horses much in use?—Yes; a good deal. A great many horses have come into the country during the last few years; before that they were principally native horses.

Q. What is the price of a tolerably good farm horse?—I could hardly put the price, they are so scarce; they are hardly sold at all; men generally bring them in for their own use. I should think \$200 would be paid, and that you could not get a good one under.

Q. What would be the price for a good serviceable native horse?—About \$100

Q. What is the extent of the producing qualities of the soil in unsettled portions of Manitoba?—Taking the Province all through, I should fancy about two-thirds; that is, including the reserves.

*The Chairman:—Yes.*

*The Witness:—I could tell better with a nap before me. Do you want the quantity unoccupied?*

*The Chairman:—Yes.*

*The Witness:—Including the Hudson's Bay lands and those of the Mennonites?*

*The Chairman:—Yes; of all the unsettled portions?*

*The Witness:—I should say fully two-thirds or more.*

Q. What is the quality of the soil—is it good?—Generally; only one-third is only fit for hay lands; of course one cannot talk as if he had been all over the country. The following is from my pamphlet on the Saskatchewan and its tributaries and country:—"In the present sparsely settled state of the country the early pioneers of immigration will have great advantages in being able to appropriate the best lands and the most eligible situations for wood and water; and from the tendency of population being governed primarily by the direction of the navigable waters, so will the pioneer lay the foundation of thriving towns along their great extent, to the foot of the Rocky Mountains. The North and South branches of the

"Saskatchewan, or Ki-sis-kah-che-wun (the river that runs swift), have their sources in the rocky mountains but a few miles apart. From their nearly common source the North branch diverges north-eastward, and the South branch, or Bow River, south-eastward, till at two hundred and fifty miles due eastward they attain a distance of three hundred miles from each other, the South branch being then within forty-five miles from the frontier; then, gradually approaching, they meet at five hundred and fifty miles eastward from their source.

"From their junction the course of the main Saskatchewan to Lake Winnipeg is 282 miles by field notes. This makes the whole length of the Saskatchewan, from the source of the South branch (which is the main stream) to Lake Winnipeg, 1,092 miles; following the North branch the total length to Lake Winnipeg, 1,054½ miles. The foregoing figures are the result of a careful astronomical survey made many years ago by David Thompson, the North-west Company's astronomer; and this gives occasion to remark that the length of rivers and distances generally are much exaggerated in new countries. Much of the extraordinary length and size attributed to rivers in the United States is due to this, and errors respecting them from this source have found their way into standard works, such as Johnson's Physical Atlas. Its magnitude will be more fully understood by the following comparison:—

It is 184 miles longer than the Ganges.

" 1,164 " " Rhine.

" 1,649 " " Thames.

And only 376 miles shorter than the Nile.

"In considering the character of the Saskatchewan and its country, it will be advisable to limit this pamphlet to a brief description of the best localities in its country suitable for more immediate settlement. Ascending from its mouth, at Lake Winnipeg, there are two miles of strong current up to the Grand Rapids, which are nearly three miles in length, with a descent of 43½ feet. The country in the vicinity of the Grand Rapids has a considerable depth of good soil, and the banks of the river high; there is also abundance of timber for fuel and building, and game of all kinds, and between this point and the lake would be very favourable for the establishment of fisheries. The Pas mission, situated at the mouth of the Pasquia River, is about eighty-five miles in a direct line from Lake Winnipeg; the banks here are ten or twelve feet high at low water, and the soil a rich, dark mould over a drift clay. At this place there is at present a small but prosperous settlement, and a Church of England mission has been established for many years.

"The next most favourable country for agriculture commences at a point about 140 miles above this, the soil being rich and the timber of a fair quality. The soil consists of a rich alluvial deposit, ten feet in thickness above the water on both sides of the river, and well wooded with large poplar, balsam, spruce and birch, some of the poplars measuring 2½ feet in diameter. This character of country continues till approaching Fort à la Corne, about 150 miles, and is well watered and drained by many fine creeks. A few miles west of this is the new and flourishing settlement of Prince Albert, situated on the south side of the north branch of the Saskatchewan, about forty-five miles below Carleton. This settlement extends for about thirty miles along the Saskatchewan, the farms fronting on the river and extending back two miles. The settlers, though principally Scotch, are composed of English, Irish, German, Norwegians, Americans and Canadians. This settlement has increased rapidly, especially within the last two years, and now numbers about 500 souls, and the people are beginning to farm extensively. Wheat sells there at \$2 per bushel; barley, \$1.50; oats, \$1.50; potatoes, \$1.25, and butter, 37c. per lb. Several of the settlers have commenced stock-raising on a large scale, and the facilities for this branch of industry are of no ordinary kind, inasmuch as there is abundance of hay and pasture. As an evidence of the prosperity of the settlement, it may be mentioned that good

"horses, waggons, light waggons and buggies are found everywhere. The settlers have also the most approved agricultural implements, mowers, reapers, threshing machines, etc. There are mills and stores and two schools in the settlement, one in connection with the Presbyterian Church, of which there are two, and the other in connection with the Episcopal Church. The North and South Saskatchewan run in a north-easterly direction for about 120 miles before they unite. The channels are almost parallel, and with an average distance of twenty to twenty-five miles apart. The land between the rivers is all good. Along the south side of the south branch the land also is good and fertile."

Q. What about the other two-thirds of the land you speak about?—I am not including the timber lands. All the country between the Portage and Pembina Mountain is timber land; timber right to the Assiniboine.

Q. Do you consider the land on the unsettled portions equal to that on the settled portions?—Nearly; of course along the Red River it is richer—along all of the rivers it is richer. Generally it is good, but a little better in some places than in others.

Q. What description of timber is in general use for fuel, and is the supply sufficient to guarantee extensive settlement?—Poplar and oak, for present use. There is a great deal of timber fit for firewood, but it is getting expensive on account of having to go so far for it. Immediately on the banks of the Red River it is getting scarce for a large population, and to get large supplies they have to go back to the Assiniboine. Back of that there is timber to last for many years.

Q. Is the growth of timber very rapid?—The growth of poplar is.

Q. And if protected from fire?—It would keep on increasing, in proportion to the increase of population.

Q. Instead of diminishing?—Oh, yes.

*By Mr. Bannatyne:—*

Q. Don't you believe that a farmer could grow timber more rapidly in Manitoba than he could clear it in many parts of Ontario?—I should say so. For instance soft maple, from the seed I mean, is quite a little tree in the third year.

Q. That is a farmer wants but a small quantity of wood, and he can grow what he wants quicker there than he can clear it here?—Yes.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. It grows on the Prairie?—Yes; young trees come up thick like grass.

*By the Chairman:—*The question is, sooner or later there will be a scarcity of wood. Some twenty years ago I travelled through Wisconsin and I made particular remark that there was a great scarcity of timber. The gentleman to whom I was speaking replied: "Not if the trees are properly preserved." I visited that State again as I was returning from your province, two years ago, and around pretty extensively with the same party, and I found a larger supply of timber than I had seen twenty years before.

*The Witness:—*That's the very same with us.

Q. Do you say that with proper care the supply of wood would be sufficient for generations to come?—I think so. It only requires some legislation to prevent fires.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Would it require some encouragement from the Legislature to induce the people to set out trees?—I believe there are some Dominion regulations.

*By Mr. Borron :—*

Q. From whence do the people of Manitoba expect to derive an abundant and lasting supply of pine timber for building and other purposes?—There is no pine timber in the Province, but there is east of the Province, in the Keewatin Territory; and all on the east side of the Lake of the Woods it is pine country.

Q. And by water communication can easily be brought to the settlements?—Not until the railway connects.

Q. The railway east to Rat Portage?—Yes; I understand those limits are in private hands, awaiting the time when the lumber can be shipped.

Q. There are extensive pine limits?—On the east side of the Lake of the Woods; and that country is open country.

Q. Are you aware if the country bordering on Rainy Lake and the Lake of the Woods is capable of affording any considerable quantity of useful timber?—I am not familiar with Rainy Lake. I have been on Lake of the Woods as far as the mouth of the Rainy River. There is much timber all the way up to Rainy River. I understand the land is pretty well all taken up between Fort Francis and the Lake of the Woods, on one side, the east side. Last summer, I believe, a good many houses were erected along the river.

*By Mr. Bannatyne :—*

Q. There is a large amount of white pine there yet?—It has not been explored yet. Hon. James MacKay is the only one that has explored it.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. In the event of a large influx of emigrants to Manitoba, do you think there is any danger of farm products being in such a glut as that remunerative prices could not be obtained?—I should say that in the case of a large emigration, the probability is that the prices would be kept up. Of course there will be a large home market for years yet. We had an instance of it last summer, when wheat sold there for \$1.25.

Q. And what effect would the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway have?—Of course that would cause a good deal of consumption, and all the surplus produce could be brought down to the head of Lake Superior; it will go that way. What has been contracted for will go by way of Duluth. I understand the rate to Toronto is forty cents.

Q. From where?—From Fort Garry to Montreal, 45 cents. These rates have been contracted for.

Q. What would wheat sell for in Montreal?—Supposing it was purchased on an average of \$1—although it has ranged from 80 cents to \$1.25—that would lay it down in Montreal for \$1.45.

Q. It would realize that?—I speak of seed only. I think \$13 have been paid in Toronto for seed.

*Mr. Hagar* :—Only the other day I bought seed for \$1.85.

*Witness* :—But a change of seed would make prices higher.

Q. Do you know any facts connected with the Saskatchewan, from Manitoba and can you tell what class are moving west?—There is quite a large number of settlers at Prince Albert; they are principally Scotch.

Q. Do many of the French Half-breeds move out west?—A good many, in fact they are going all the time.

Q. Do summer frosts come so as to be detrimental to the cultivation of wheat?—As far as I have been able to learn, they have not.

Q. Have you not known of summer frosts injurious to crops?—Not to speak of. I have known potatoes to be nipped, but that occurs anywhere in Ontario.

Q. Can you state what is the maximum yield per acre of oats, wheat, peas, &c., and can you give any information as to the special qualities or weight of the grain per bushel?—I think the average has been set down as 35 bushels to the acre.

Q. Wheat?—Yes, It does not average more. A fair average in Minnesota is eighteen bushels.

Q. You know many crops to be larger than that?—Yes; I have seen some fifty bushels to the acre. We have had no opportunity of getting official figures. Our Government cannot afford to get official statistics yet, although it would be a very important thing for the Dominion if we had careful agricultural statistics taken for us.

Q. Can you give any information as to the special qualities or weight of wheat per bushel?—I was acting as Secretary of the Advisory Board at the Centennial, and I had occasion to receive samples from all parts of the Province, to select the best to send down. The weightiest sample I had was 63½ lbs. to the bushel, but the farmer made it 67 lbs.

*By Mr. Bannatyne* :—

Q. That was by the new weights and measures?—Yes; I had to take the new measures. In pouring wheat down if it is given the least shake at all it will make a difference of six or seven pounds. Even if you give it a kick with your foot it will make a difference. I had quite a trouble to convince the farmer that it was not 66 lbs. or 67 lbs. I understand that this wheat was sent down during the season of the grasshoppers, and Mr. Kenneth Mackenzie objected to any going at all, he saying it would do the Province more harm than good. But of course it would look very bad to send nothing. As it was, however, we obtained a silver medal.

Q. It was not so good as on former years?—No; and many farmers did not want to send anything.

Q. Are the samples produced fair samples of last year's produce?—Yes, and they are very fine samples. There were several awards for seeds.

*By a Member* :—

Q. They were all chosen by hand?—They were chosen carefully by hand, of course.

*By Mr. Bannatyne* :—

Q. I don't think the small seeds were all picked out by hand, as I see several small seeds here in the bottle?—The small seeds were taken out of all the samples.

sent from the United States, but they were not from ours. They were sent as they came from the farmers, and some were hardly cleaned.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. I have had several communications from parties in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia as to the facilities for reaching Manitoba from the Eastern Provinces, or from Ontario, and the expense, say from Toronto?—I believe there are some alterations being made in the Department. I have not an opportunity of examining the rates. I believe there is some reduction in contemplation now. Of course, with regard to the road the Lake route is certainly the cheapest. But if an emigrant can afford it, and time is an especial object, he had better go by rail.

Q. You would advise going by Duluth by boat?—Yes; but it is advisable that emigrants in a year like this, when the prospects of a good crop are favourable, should go there early in the spring, say by the 1st May.

Q. From Duluth to Moorhead by the Northern Pacific?—Yes.

Q. Then down the Red River by the Kitson line of steamers?—Yes.

Q. And the expense from Toronto would be from \$40 to \$50?—I could not say. The Department may know the rates.

*Mr. Lowe:—*Government immigrants can go for \$17 from Toronto. That is immigrants such as the Mennonites. The rate, immigrant class, or others, is not fixed for the next season. It was last season, \$22.50.

*Witness:—*The first-class fare during the winter is nearly \$100.

Q. That is on account of the stage?—Yes.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Do you consider that the Province of Manitoba and the North-west has a healthy climate, invigorating, and not subject to epidemics?—Generally, it is one of the healthiest climates I have been in, and I have travelled over Europe and America a good deal.

Q. Fevers are not prevalent?—Only one year, on account of bad drainage, and that was confined to Winnipeg. But since the drainage has been made better, I have not heard of any cases.

Q. You consider it a healthy country?—Very much so.

*The Chairman:—*I have seen some very old ages on stones in grave yards there; 72 and 78 quite often.

*Mr. Bannatyne:—*And 99.

*The Chairman:—*Yes, and 102 years.

*Witness:—*Hardly a year passes but two or three of those who die are 100 years old.

*A Member:—*That is partly accounted for by the fact that none but those who have good constitutions go out there.



*By Mr. Bannatyne:—*

Q. Don't you think that the want of an emigration agent at Duluth is a great injury to the Province, as emigrants were left to the tender mercies of the Americans, who tried to seduce them to settle upon their lands, and not go on to Manitoba?—It is a great loss, and I would suggest that it is not necessary to have one stationed there permanently, but he could go between Pembina and Duluth, and see that proper arrangements were made for parties coming in.

Q. I understand that an arrangement has been made for Mr. Têtu to be at Pembina, but I think all his time is required there?—Yes.

Q. A man might be paid a certain sum for the season, and not a salary for the whole of the year?—Certainly.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. And his business would be to go with every batch and take care of them until they got down to the next station?—Yes, that is the only way to overcome the difficulty referred to. Not only that, but the baggage of emigrants could be protected by the agent looking after it. They now have to pay \$5 for bond. Arrangements can easily be made so that the agent of the Dominion Government could be the bondsman. I was informed that one officer made over \$3,000 in acting as bondsman, and he was a Customs House officer at that.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Would one agent be sufficient?—Yes; the agent can be advised by telegraph of the arrival of parties.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Spring or well water can easily be procured in Manitoba?—Generally; I have heard of a few failures and difficulties in getting water, but, as a rule, it is very good. The nearest I have heard of is at depth of 12 feet, it ranges to 50 feet—18 to 20 feet are common.

Q. What is the soil under the black?—Blue clay. At the portage there is a good deal of yellow sand which makes it very warm.

*By Mr. Bannatyne:—*

Q. You have seen springs flowing down through the woods just the same in winter as in summer?—It never freezes, even on the coldest day. In the neighbourhood of Dawson Road I have passed seventy of them in a day—beautiful springs.)

*By Mr. Borron:—*

Q. How far from Winnipeg is the nearest coal field in British territory?—The nearest proper coal is on the Saskatchewan; there has been talk of coal in the Pembina Mountains, it is said; but I think there is nothing in it, it must be only a drift.

*The Chairman:—*I fancy that is so; I have been out there. What distance is the Saskatchewan district from Winnipeg.

*Witness:—*From 900 to 1,200 miles, that is according to the section of the coal which spreads all over the country.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. There may be other districts undiscovered more convenient?—Yes; there have been no proper explorations by the Government as yet; in fact nearly all the information we have is that obtained by Imperial officers.

*By Mr. Borron :—*

Q. How far from Winnipeg is the nearest coal field in the the United States Territory?—They have coal in Dakota; the nearest workable coal field is in Illinois.

Q. They are bringing coal from Bismarck, Dakota?—Yes.

Q. Has iron ore been found in Manitoba, and if so in what quantity, and whether open or otherwise?—I sent some iron ore to the Exhibition which was found on Lake Winnipeg, on the east shore; it was that kind which crumbles up in your hand.

*A Member :—*It makes superior steel.

*By Mr. Borron :—*

Q. It is magnetic ore?—Yes; it is almost the same as the magnetic ore found at the mouth of the St. Lawrence; you get it on the beach of the Lake. A gentleman brought some in.

Q. Have any lead, copper, zinc and other useful metals been found?—Not that I am aware of in the Province; but in the North-West Territories there are plenty of all these metals.

Q. Are there any deposits of rock salt, or springs?—Yes; there are some very fine salt springs, but they are outside of the Province. I have made some very fine salt myself.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What number of gallons does it take to make a bushel of salt?—From thirty to fifty gallons.

Q. What would the percentage be at that?—The weight of a bushel is sixty pounds. This brine is stronger than that at Onondaga, New York. I gave a sample to a gentlemen where I was working, and he said that was stronger than that at Onondaga.

*By Mr. Borron :—*

Q. Is it sufficient for curing meat?—Of course; the Half-breeds were in the habit of using it before it was made pure; if trouble is taken with it it is as good as that imported from Goderich, and cures both meat and fish. I have cured white-fish with it, and fish is more difficult to cure than meat.

Q. Is there anything like unbroken water communication between Lake Manitoba and the Saskatchewan?—It is unbroken, but a very little outlay would make it unbroken, at the mouth of the Portages. You can get through in the spring by a boat, when it has overflowed.

Q. That river can be used for navigation?

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*We have two large steamers running across the lake to the foot of the Rapids; then above the rapids the Hudson's Bay Company have a

steamer which goes up to the Rocky Mountains. And there is another, a steamboat which came out in sections and is being put together up there. It was taken over to the Peace River, and they have kept it there, and intend to put another one there. They have engineers on the road from England to put it together.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What distance is that stretch of water from Winnipeg to the head of navigation on the Saskatchewan?

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*I suppose 1,200 miles. There is one portage there. There is a little difficulty in one place with the falls, which could be got over, however. From \$40,000 to \$50,000 properly spent would ensure uninterrupted navigation from Lake Winnipeg. The expense would be for a bridge and for lifting out the rocks.

*Mr. Hagar :—*Do you think you will be able to navigate the river during the summer?

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*They say they can clear off the falls, and that they would always find about three feet of water.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Flat-bottomed kind of boats would have to be used?—Yes; stern-wheel, I suppose are the best.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do you consider it advisable to locate settlers to any great extent in the valley of the Saskatchewan at present?—I believe so, as the settlements are advancing there; at St. Alberts, for instance, they are selling their wheat at the highest prices that rule at Winnipeg; trade is increasing very fast, and the Indians are using a great deal of flour now. It would be well, I think, to establish small settlements there for a year or two to come, and by that time I hope there will be some means of shipping the grain. It would be desirable for the Government to give every encouragement to people investing in cattle and stock-raising in that section. A great many have been enquiring of me as to the facilities, and a number of people from England are talking about going out. If that class of people once settled there farmers would soon follow.

*The Chairman :—*I suppose there are no boats from Winnipeg direct.

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*Yes; down the Red River; there is as fine a built steamer as any one would wish to see; the first one that was built proved no good, and we got another, which proved a success. This one runs up here and loads and the freight has never to be removed. The other one often comes up the Upper Fort, and runs right up to the Grand Rapids across Lake Winnipeg.

*The Chairman :—*I was not aware that there were any other boats running down that river than that of Dr. Bond.

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*We have three boats making regular trips—one in the morning and the evening to the Lower Fort.

*The Chairman :—*Do you make regular trips up the Saskatchewan?

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*Those boats make regular trips, and there is another boat which runs out to the foot of the Grand Rapids, across the Lake; then there is a tramway, and we have a steamer there which goes up the Saskatchewan.

*The Witness* :—Do they ever carry passengers by invitation ?

*Mr. Bannatyne* :—They will soon be obliged to carry passengers ; they do not want any one to know what is in there.

*The Witness* :—They claim that they would not have accommodation and therefore do not take passengers.

*Mr. Bannatyne* :—They can do it if they will.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. How far have you travelled west of Winnipeg ?—I have not been much west of the province. I have been in the southern part of the Souris River. At that time I was trading with the Indians. It is a very nice country.

Q. When you spoke of the Saskatchewan districts, you were speaking from outside information, I presume ?—Yes, certainly ; I am in the habit of seeing people nearly every day who have been there ; and I am almost as familiar with it as if I had been living there myself.

Q. Can you give us any other information ?—I can mention some facts in regard to the watering of cattle. Last winter an immigrant from Ontario lost some 220 or 250 sheep in the fall, and he found them in the spring all right and in a pretty fair condition. It was astonishing to me that a flock of sheep should be able to live out all the winter.

Q. Is it not common to have horses and cattle out in the winter ?—Yes.

Q. Are you acquainted with one Grant, a large farmer, a Half-breed, in Manitoba ?—Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether he is in the habit of leaving his horses out in the winter ?—Yes ; the first winter he came into the country he brought about 500 horses with him.

Q. He pays no attention to them whatever, and they are in good condition in the spring ?—Yes.

Q. Have you any figures in regard to the export of wheat this spring ?—I think I told you I could get some from merchants who bought wheat.

*Mr. Bannatyne* :—The last contract made for wheat was twenty-four cents from Winnipeg, delivered at Duluth.

*The Witness* :—Forty-five cents to Montreal.

*Mr. Lowe* :—Mr. Beatty told me his boats carried wheat from Duluth to Sarnia for five cents. He quoted thirty-five cents from Duluth to Winnipeg, as the rate which he understood between these points, making forty cents.

*Mr. Bannatyne* :—The contract made last fall was twenty-four cents, delivered at Duluth. It is not outside of twenty-five cents any way, because I saw the parties myself in going down. The freight was said to be very low at the time.

*Mr. Lowe* :—I inquired of Mr. Beatty, of the Beatty Line, when he was down here, and gave me the figures of forty cents between Winnipeg and Sarnia, thirty-five cents for the Kittson line and Northern Pacific being included in the forty cents

*Mr. Bannatyne* :—I do not know what it can be done for this spring, but I think they would be glad to take it. They take out freight, and it would be an object if it merely paid expenses.

*The Witness* :—Have you any idea of the quantity which will be exported this spring?

*Mr. Bannatyne* :—Some 6,000 bushels, I think, were sold to Whitehead.

*The Witness* :—I think they have sold more than that. Hungary sold a large quantity. But the figures could easily be got.

*The Chairman* :—It is a very important question. That is going to be the great grain-growing country.

*Mr. Bannatyne* :—It seems to be appreciated more by the New York people than any others. They say they would rather go to the expense of putting the wheat in sacks, as they consider there is a danger of its being mixed in going through the elevators. It is hard dry wheat, and almost the only one that will answer for making the new process flour.

---

MR. CHRISTIE, M.P.

THE COUNTY OF ARGENTEUIL.

WEDNESDAY, 28th March, 1877.

MR. CHRISTIE, M.P., appeared before the Committee.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. What county do you represent in the House of Commons?—The county of Argenteuil?

Q. It is situated in the Province of Quebec?—Yes, sir.

Q. What extent of unsettled land suitable for agricultural purposes exists in the county you represent?—I could not state positively, but the county has unsettled lands of very large extent; but a considerable portion of them is rocky and mountainous, and, consequently, not very suitable for settlement. There is, however, a considerable extent of fertile land in the rear of the county, near the Rouge and Maskinonge Rivers. In the Townships at present surveyed I suppose that there is room enough to settle from five hundred to a thousand families on two hundred acres of land each. The soil is very good. It is loamy and fertile and the land is rather rolling. It is also well watered. Some of the first settlers in this region, who came out to this country ten or fifteen years ago, are now in very comfortable circumstances. They have had excellent markets, owing to the lumbering operations carried on upon Rouge River, for all their produce, some of the farmers in that section who have only been there for a few years have now really accumulated wealth.

Q. Is that along the unsettled section of your county. Does what you have just now mentioned apply to these portions?—No; there are other Townships which are not surveyed, and these comprise a large extent of the county.

Q. Is the land in these parts of equal quality?—It is not equal in quality to the land on the Rouge and Maskinongé Rivers. It is more in the Laurentian Range, and this section is very mountainous of course, still the land is very good for pasturage.

Q. A large percentage of it is fit for pasturage?—Yes; it is also well wooded; along the River Rouge the soil is very fertile and well adapted for settlement, and even in rear of my country there is a large extent of fertile land suitable for settlement which has not as yet been surveyed.

Q. Are these Government lands?—Yes.

Q. Do you know their price per acre?—I think it is thirty cents per acre. It would contribute very largely to the settlement of the land if the Government would adopt a Free Grant policy or system such as has been introduced in the Province of Ontario. However, that has not been done, and this circumstance retards to a certain extent in the settlement of this section of the country. In some of the older settlements, especially in my county, the settlers have not paid for their lands, and the interest has been accumulating for a great number of years, and it consequently now amounts to a considerable sum. The Government are pushing for payment, and the settlers feel that they are being hardly dealt with, so I am aware, from that circumstance, that if these lands were offered as free grants it would contribute materially to the settlement of the country.

Q. Do you know of any obstructions which impede and retard immigration and colonization in the section referred to?—The great hindrance to immigration and colonization is the want of good roads, something should be done in the way of opening up colonization roads; they have not as yet been sufficiently opened up, and a further expenditure of money is required in that direction. Bridges especially should be built across the Rouge River. The settlers are not able to construct these bridges, and at present the only means of crossing this river is by aid of canoes for the people, while horses have to swim across, and, of course, this is a very inconvenient as well as a dangerous way of going to these lands. I have no doubt that if one or two bridges were erected and constructed across the River Rouge, it would contribute very materially towards the settlement of that section of the country.

Q. Do you consider that portion of the country adapted for stock-raising?—Yes, it is admirably adapted for that purpose, it is well watered and the grasses are very abundant and nutritious.

Q. During how many months in the year is it necessary to keep stock under cover and feed them?—I suppose that this period would extend to about six months; it might vary from five to six months.

Q. What class of settlers is most desirable for that part of the country?—Well, the settlers who have been most successful are the sons of farmers who have gone in there and who had long experience in the way of clearing and cultivating land, or emigrants who had been employed for some time in the country before going into that section. There has been abundant employment too for all kinds of labourers; a good deal of lumbering has been done in the immediate vicinity, and this has furnished both labour and markets for all the settlers.

Q. What description of timber is found on these unsettled lands?—There has been found a good deal of pine on them, and there is a good deal of lumbering carried on there still, and lumbering will be carried on in that section for the next fifty years I suppose. The country is well wooded, and contains all kinds of timber—a good deal of hardwood, maple and birch, and some spruce.

Q. What is the usual yield per acre in the settled portions of that locality?—Well, as to wheat I could not say, but I have known thirty bushels of it to be raised per acre. The farmers, however, depend more on stock raising and on the raising of coarse grains. The yield compares favourably with that in any portion of the Pro-

vince of Quebec. I may state that our local member has been labouring for a number of years past to secure the colonization of this section, and he has succeeded to a certain extent; I only wish to co-operate with him and to draw his attention to this particular section. Our local member is Mr. Sydney Bellingham; he even went so far as to have one of the townships surveyed at his own expense in order to induce settlement.

### THE SAGUENAY DISTRICT.

LETTERS FROM MR. CIMON, M.P., AND REV. FATHER RACINE.

The following letter was received by the Committee and ordered to be embodied in the Report.

HOUSE OF COMMONS,  
OTTAWA, 28th March, 1877.

DEAR SIR,—I have the honour to transmit you herewith, for the information of your Committee and the public at large, a letter of the Reverend Dominique Racine, Priest, *Vicaire-General*, and curate of Chicoutimi for fifteen years; also an extract from the report of Hon. M. de Boucherville, Minister of Agriculture for the Province of Quebec, and a copy of a statute of this Province, intituled: "An Act to encourage settlers."

I will only add what follows:—The Upper Saguenay and the Lake St. John form the County of Chicoutimi, and it contains a population of twenty-two thousand souls. There are at Chicoutimi, the *chef-lieu* of the county, a court house, a superior court, a circuit court, a criminal court, and a magistrate's court. At Hubertville, near Lake St. John, we have also a circuit court; and at Roberval another magistrate's court. Two registry offices are established there, one at Chicoutimi and the other one at Lake St. John. We have also two agricultural societies. In each township there is a well organized municipal council. Regarding education, Chicoutimi possesses a seminary or college where a commercial and a complete classical education are given; a convent under the authority of the ladies of *Bon Pasteur*. In the county there are above a hundred common schools under the authority of school commissioners elected by each township. In different parts of the county one can find notaries, doctors and lawyers. Two Crown Lands agents reside in the County.

Every day, during the navigation season, a steamer arrives at Ha! Ha! Bay, coming from Quebec. The lumber trade is very extensive in all the county.

All the difficulties relating to the possession of property or lands in the County of Chicoutimi, are, according to the articles 1,107 to 1,113 of the code of civil procedure, decided without delay by the circuit court, or a judge in vacation.

I have the honour to be, Sir,  
Your humble and obedient servant,

(Signed), ERNEST CIMON.

To JAMES TROW, Esq., M.P.,

Chairman of the Committee on Immigration and Colonization.

CHICOUTIMI, 6th March, 1877.

To ERNEST CIMON, Esq.,

DEAR SIR,—In your letter of the 21st February last you call upon me to send you a few notes for the use of the Committee on Immigration and Colonization, relating to the colonization of this part of the Province of Quebec, which was formerly called by the pompous name of "The Kingdom of the Saguenay," but which we designate now under the name of the Valley of the Saguenay and the Valley of Lac St. Jean (Lake St. John). Notwithstanding my numerous occupations, I give you the desired information to be placed before the said Committee.

The Saguenay territory is divided into three distinct parts:—1. The Lower Saguenay, which commences at the St. Lawrence and terminates at Ha! Ha! Bay; 2. The Upper Saguenay, which extends from Ha! Ha! Bay to Lac St Jean; and, 3. The Lac St. Jean Valley.

The Lower Saguenay comprises but few places open to colonization. At the mouth of the Saguenay we have, on the north side, Tadousac, and, in going up, River St. Marguerite, and a place called Descente des Femmes. On the south side we find the River aux Canards, the Petit Saguenay and the parish of l'Anse St. Jean. It is in this locality that are to be found the mountains called the Laurentides, and, consequently, it is there that are to be found the less quantity of lands open to cultivation. However, in rear of these mountains, which border both sides of the River Saguenay, there are in different places good tracts of lands, which may hereafter form new centres of colonization.

The Upper Saguenay comprises the Peninsula of Chicoutimi, and is by far the most advanced portion with respect to the settlements, eight regularly organized parishes and four missions being established thereon. Still, a large number of uncultivated lots and even whole townships lie here, in which the settler has not yet given the first stroke of the axe.

As to the Valley of Lac St. Jean (Lake St. John), there is but a belt of land on the borders of the Lake that may be considered to be open to cultivation. This belt is limited by the Petite Décharge of Lac St. Jean and the River Ashuapmouchouan, and forms the parishes of Hébertville, St. Gédéon, St. Jérôme, St. Louis Roberval, St. Prime, and St. Félicin.

Being unable to give you an exact idea of the extent of the lands good for colonization in the Upper Saguenay and the Valley of Lac St. Jean, I will quote the Rev. M. Pilote, who made special researches on the subject, and who says as follows:—

"1st. All the western part of the Lac St. Jean between Metabetchouan and the environs of Mistassini is estimated by Mr. Bouchette at 280 to 350,000 acres, say 300,000.

"2nd. The northern and eastern parts of the Lac St. Jean, as well as that of the Grande Décharge, may contain, according to the map made by the late Mr. P. Taché, corroborated by M. Joseph Hamel, Surveyor, and also according to the letter of M. Thomas Simard (4,199,550) four millions one hundred and ninety-nine thousand, five hundred and fifty acres of lands.

"3rd. The south-east part of the lake between Metabetchouan and the Grande Décharge contains one hundred and fifteen thousands acres (115,000) of land.

"Thus," continues the Reverend M. Pilote, "here is a vast extent of land which may contain a large number of people. It is nearly as large in extent as the six counties forming the Eastern Townships put together."

The climate is about the same as the one of Quebec, as everyone acknowledges it. I cannot give a better idea of the fertility of the soil of the Saguenay than by citing the appreciation that an eminent man in the agricultural line, and quite disinterested, lately made. After having visited the whole of the Saguenay, he said:—"I have nowhere else seen richer or more fertile lands than those of the Saguenay and Lac St. Jean."

This judgment corroborates exactly with that already rendered by the land surveyors, Hamel, Bouchette, Ballantyne, and others who had occasion to go through that great territory. Up to 1837, all the Saguenay territory was but an immense forest, which had only been frequented by missionaries, and to which the attention of the settlers had not yet been called. The parishioners of Murray Bay were the first who had the idea and the courage of undertaking the difficult task of opening that country to colonization. They formed a society, the object of which was the lumber trade and settlement; but success not having crowned their generous efforts in the lumber trade, they sold all their rights to the MM. Price, who still continue these operations in that direction.

Since 1837 and up to 1848, colonization made but little progress, so great were



the numerous obstacles which had to be contended against by the new settlers. But in 1848, owing to the intervention of the Government, also to several colonization societies which were then formed, and above all to the indefatigable zeal of several priests and the large pecuniary sacrifices they imposed upon themselves, a new impulse was given to the settlements in the Saguenay.

But how does it happen that, with a soil so fertile and a climate so favourable, the Saguenay territory was not more rapidly peopled? Here are a few of the principal causes, which I extract from the pamphlet published by the Rev. M. Pilote:—

“In the beginning, the principal cause was the difficulty, I would say the impossibility, for the settler to establish himself on a lot, without being subject to the claims of dishonest speculators, and the absence of local authority to decide such claims, the same having to be decided by the superior tribunals of Quebec; another cause was the impossibility for the *bona fide* settler to obtain from a negligent neighbour the indispensable mutual works, such as ditches, fences, &c., &c. A third cause was the depression of the lumber trade, and consequently the diminution in the number of hands employed in the shanties. A fourth cause was the different fires which succeeded each other in the Saguenay, the last one especially, which occurred in 1870, causing enormous loss and ruining more than 600 families. Lastly, the want of communication.”

These facts known, one is astonished to see that the Saguenay has been, however, so rapidly peopled, its population being in 1871 nearly (19,000) nineteen thousand souls; altogether in 1851, it was but (4,901) four thousand nine hundred and one.

I have the honor to be, &c., &c.,

D. RACINE,  
Ptre.

*Extract from the General Report of Hon. M. DeBoucherville, Premier and Commissioner of Agriculture and Public Works for the Province of Quebec, for the year ending 30th June, 1876.*

M. DeBoucherville says:—

“Towards the end of August last, I visited, in the company of two of my colleagues, the Hon. Messrs. Garneau and Baker, the principal centre of colonization in the Province of Quebec, to wit: the County of Chicoutimi, being the Upper Saguenay and Lake St. John. After all which had been said and written on the fertility of the territory of the Upper Saguenay, we expected to travel in a rich country, but, in reality, what we saw surpassed all our expectations.

“Every where on our way, from Ha! Ha! Bay up to the township of Desmules, the north extremity of Lake St. John, that is to say, on a travel of 100 miles, which is, however, but half of the Saguenay territory fit for colonization, we have seen around us, without interruption, beautiful fields of wheat then in maturity, and behind these fields a vast and extensive forest, which will also be very soon transformed into fields covered with rich harvests.

“Fine and easy roads communicate with all these new parishes, and extend to the most remote settlements. In one word, the roads in the Saguenay are perfect. What is needed, and what the population of this important territory, which will be soon the most productive of the Province, ask, is, a communication as short as possible with the City of Quebec, where they may have a market.

“Impressed as I am with the actual importance of this territory and of its future I do not hesitate to say that the Province has the greatest interest to hasten

"a direct communication between Quebec and Lake St. John, inasmuch as large sums of money have been expended on the Lake St. John Road, and that they will be of no use if the works are not completed.

"Up to this day \$81,476 have been expended on this road of Quebec to Lake St. John. It is good for vehicles for about two-thirds of its extent.

"The moment has arrived when it is necessary to do something to encourage the population of the Upper Saguenay and get it to understand that their interest is united with that of the rest of the Province, and I am of the opinion that in completing this colonization road from Quebec to Lake St. John, we will attain that result. Another result, also certain and important, is, that once the road is completed and opened for the traffic, the settlers will take advantage of it to go and establish themselves at the Lake St. John. They will have then a direct line and will travel with their own carriages and provisions, with little or no expense. In fact this road will considerably help the settlement of the Upper Saguenay.

"We must not, however, abandon the idea of having a railroad from Quebec to Lake St. John. I am of opinion that the colonization road will, in contributing to the increase of the population, and the production of the Upper Saguenay necessitate the railroad and impose it on public opinion. The gradual increase in the number of those who will visit the Upper Saguenay will have the effect of bringing forth before the country the richness and importance of that part of the Province and the advantage of annexing to us this territory by iron bands. Therefore, the opening of a road for vehicles in direct line between Quebec and Lake St. John, will be the surest means to arrive at the construction of the railroad so much desired."

*(Extract from the Statutes of the Province of Quebec.)*

### 31 VICTORIA, CHAPTER 20.

#### "AN ACT TO ENCOURAGE SETTLERS."

*[Assented to 24th February, 1868.]*

"Her Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislature of Quebec, enacts as follows:—

"1. From and after the passing of this Act, public lands which shall be conceded and granted to *bonâ fide* settlers in virtue of and in conformity with the provisions of 23rd Victoria, chapter two (*now the 32nd Victoria, chapter eleven*), intituled: "An Act respecting the sale and the management of the Public Lands," and in conformity with the Orders in Council and regulations arising from the said Act, shall not, except for the price of such lands, be mortgaged or hypothecated by judgment, or otherwise, nor seized, nor sold under authority of law, for any debt or debts contracted previous to the grant or concession of such lands, articles 2,034 and 2,121 of the civil code to the contrary notwithstanding; and, further, no one shall seize or sell under authority of law, for any such debt, the right, title or interest of any settler in or upon any land which shall have been so conceded to him.

"2. From the time of the occupation of any lot of land, and during the ten years following the issue of patents for the land of settlers conceded or granted aforesaid, the following chattels shall, without prejudice to article 556 of the code of civil procedure, be exempt from seizure under any writ of execution issued out of any Court whatsoever, in this Province, viz.:—

"1. The bed, bedding, and bedsteads in ordinary use by the debtor and his family

" 2. The necessary and ordinary wearing apparel of the debtor and his family.

" 3 One stove and pipes, one crane and its appendages and one pair of handirons, one set of cooking utensils, one pair of tongs and shovel, one table, six chairs, six knives, six forks, six plates, six teacups, six saucers, one sugar basin, one milk jug, one teapot, six spoons, all spinning wheels and weaving looms in direct use, and 10 volumes of books; one axe, one saw, one gun, six traps, and such fishing nets and seines as are in common use.

" 4. All necessary fuel, meat, fish, flour and vegetables provided for family use, not more than sufficient for the ordinary consumption of the debtor and his family for three months.

" 5. Two horses or two draught oxen, four cows, six sheep, four pigs, eight hundred bundles of hay, other forage necessary for the support of these animals during the winter, and provender sufficient to fatten one pig and to maintain three during the winter.

" 6. Vehicles and other implements of agriculture.

" 7. The debtor may select from any large number of the same kind of chattels the particular chattels to be exempt from seizure, in virtue of this section.

" But nothing in this section contained shall exempt from seizure any of the chattels enumerated in sections 3, 4, 5 or 6 of this section, in payment of any debt contracted in respect of such said chattels.

" 3. Nothing in this Act shall be held as exempting any land from the payment of, or being sold for the rates or taxes which now are or in future shall be legally imposed thereon.

" 4. All patents which shall issue for any land conceded or granted as herein before set forth, shall state the name of the person to whom such was so conceded or granted originally, and the date of such grant or concession.

" 5. If a settler occupy for more than five years a lot of land before the issue of the patent, the time over and above these five years shall be subtracted from the delay of ten years following the issue of the patent, mentioned in section two of this Act.

" 6. The provisions of this Act shall apply to the widow, children and heirs of the settler as constituting his representatives."

MR. J. Y. SHANTZ, CHAIRMAN OF THE MENNONITE COMMITTEE.

THE MENNONITE SETTLEMENTS OF MANITOBA, &C.

THURSDAY, March 29th, 1877

Mr. JACOB Y. SHANTZ appeared before the Committee.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What is your name?—My name is Jacob Y. Shantz.

Q. Where is your place of residence?—In the town of Berlin, Waterloo County.

Q. What occupation do you follow?—I am principally a farmer; but I also do some manufacturing.

Q. Have you been out in the Province of Manitoba?—I have.

Q. What object had you in view when you visited Manitoba?—Well, I was sent out by the Government; I accompanied a Russian deputation in the first place and I am Chairman of the Mennonite Committee of Ontario.

Q. It was a deputation that had come from Russia?—Yes.

Q. You accompanied them to Manitoba?—Yes.

Q. Did your travels extend to any part of the Western States; to any portion of the United States?—I have been there.

Q. What was the object of the deputation in proceeding there; what information were you calculated to gather?—Well, the deputation were of course in search of a good location; they wanted to find a good part of the country.

Q. This was for the Mennonites?—Yes.

Q. They were Mennonites who were about to remove from Southern Russia?—Yes.

*By Mr. McNabb :—*

Q. These were the deputation of the Russian Mennonites, were they not?—Yes.

Q. How many were there in the deputation?—There were twelve.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What States of the Union—what parts of the territories of the United States did you travel through?—We went through portions of Dakota, Minnesota and Nebraska.

Q. And what did you do afterwards; you went to Manitoba, did you not?—We went to Manitoba in the first place; we went from here to Manitoba direct.

Q. After having examined the quality of the land in the United States you took these Mennonites to the Province of Manitoba, did you not?—I took the greatest part of them there; but some of the deputation preferred to locate in the States of Nebraska and Kansas.

Q. Do you consider the Province of Manitoba to be more favorable for settlement than the States of Nebraska, Dakota or Minnesota?—In my opinion, I consider the part of Dakota stretching along the line of the Northern Pacific Railway, not far from Red River, and the Province of Manitoba, just equal. I think that they have the same soil.

Q. That is the territory lying on Red River?—Yes.

Q. You think they have the same quality of soil?—Yes.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. I suppose that they are really the same territory; they are only separated by an imaginary boundary line?—Yes; I suppose that they are the same. I might add this: as to the deputation which I accompanied, they divided; about half of them chose Manitoba, and the other half selected Dakota, on the line of the Northern Pacific Railway. The reason why a portion of them preferred this part of the

country was on account of the greater convenience of settling there. It was a section which was much more convenient for starting settlements.

*By a Member :—*

Q. This was on account of the Northern Pacific Railway?—Yes.

Q. This relates to a portion of Dakotah?—Yes; I accompanied them on their trip. When I was sent by the Department I was only to go with them to the Province of Manitoba, but they wanted me to go with them in the United States to act as interpreter; and I went. We passed over different roads, we were taken on by the managers of the railroads in those parts; we were taken by the railways to various tracts of land, and at certain places we got out and went into the country for miles, in order to examine the land. Of course we saw a great deal of good land, but all agreed that the land farther north was a little superior to it, this was in Minnesota and in Nebraska. We went on the Union Pacific, I suppose for two hundred and ten miles; we stopped at different places and went out into the country twenty miles immediately along the railway lines; we saw some very good land, but it was always agreed that the soil up to the north-west of it was preferable.

*By a Member :—*

Q. You mean Manitoba when you speak of the North-West?—Yes.

Q. You considered that the soil of Manitoba was preferable?—Yes. We were then taken down another road—I forget what they call it—in Nebraska. We were taken fifty miles beyond the railroad and down near the Kansas lines. We went to the vicinity of a river where a settlement had been started and we were shown around the land.

Q. Was this prairie land?—Yes, it was all prairie land. But the deputation just kept to the same conclusion—that the soil of Dakotah and Manitoba was preferable, and those who had decided on locating in Manitoba of course went there with us, and those who had at that time decided on Dakotah went there. But when they commenced to emigrate a change took place. They came out at the time when the company was scattered and a rumour created in it. There was another thing that happened. It was reported that they could not get water along the location, and that the Railway Company had to draw their water to various stations along the line, so they did not trust the representations of the company which was then almost ruined, and somehow or other they went to Kansas. A good many went to that State and some came to Manitoba.

*By Mr. Jones :—*

Q. Could you state what proportion of Mennonites went to the United States and what proportion of them came to our country?—I do not know exactly what proportion of them went to the United States.

Q. No doubt, but give it as nearly as you can?—As nearly as I can state about seven hundred families went to the United States, and they settled in different places. One settlement was located in Minnesota, another in Nebraska, and a third in Kansas.

Q. And how many of them came to our country?—Twelve hundred families came to our country.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Then did not any of them settle in the State of Dakotah?—A few did—

about twenty-five or twenty-six families settled there and the most of them are those that came from Manitoba after they went up there. Between twenty and thirty families did so. The reports circulated were that a great many of the Mennonites left Manitoba, but there were only between twenty and thirty families that took this step. I knew eleven families who, after they had settled in Manitoba, returned and settled in Dakotah; but these were poor families who had no means to commence with, and as there was no work to be had in the place where they had gone, they returned to Moorehead on account of the living there. A few others, besides, stopped there and never went up to Manitoba. A few families among those I speak of as having left Manitoba, had friends, or brothers, or fathers, or children settled in Nebraska, Minnesota or Kansas.

Q. I suppose that the market for farm produce in Manitoba is more favourable than it is in Dakota?—I suppose it is at the present time, on account of the immigration there. It is wanted there. But as to the future, I do not know. I suppose it will be about the same; that is my opinion.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What is the Mennonite population of Manitoba, to the best of your knowledge?—To the best of my knowledge, it is about six thousand five hundred. It is either six thousand four hundred or six thousand five hundred. Six thousand seven hundred went up to the Province. I had the record of every one; but some few left, as I have already stated.

Q. Where are they located?—There is one settlement—and it is the largest settlement of all, being composed of about seven hundred families—located, on the east side of Red River, on what is called Rat River, about thirty miles east of Winnipeg; and there is another settlement on the west side of Red River, near the boundary, or right on the boundary line of Dakotah, and situated about seventy miles from Winnipeg.

Q. That is near the Pembina Mountains?—Yes.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Did I understand you to say that the railroad companies in the United States took the members of the Mennonite deputation through the country free of charge, and showed them all their land?—Yes.

Q. They were evidently desirous of turning the stream of this immigration in their favour?—Yes; and they took the deputation about in the very best style.

*By a Member:—*

Q. Do they give free grants to settlers in the United States?

Mr. Hagar:—The railroad companies do not do so.

Witness:—That is not done by the railway companies.

*By Mr. Jones:—*

Q. I suppose, however, that these companies sell their lands on very reasonable terms?—Yes.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. What was the price charged per acre for the lands which they took you to see?—They charged four or five dollars per acre. These lands were located in a

tract comprising twelve townships. The price on the average was put down at four dollars per acre.

Q. What were the terms of payment?—I think they had to be paid for in seven years.

Q. Interest was charged of course?—Yes.

Q. What was the rate?—I think that the rate was seven per cent. But then you must recollect that every other township belonged to the Government of the United States; and of course these they got free of charge.

*By Mr. McNabb:—*

Q. These were equally good lands and equally capable of cultivation?—Yes; the way they do is this: one section of land is appropriated for the company and the next section is retained by the American Government.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Every other section of the township is held by the company?—Yes; every other section.

Q. That is six hundred and forty acres?—Yes; equal to four homesteads.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. How do the Mennonites locate themselves; do they scatter themselves over the country as farmers do in Ontario, or do they build little villages and group themselves together?—Most of them build villages and live middling close to each other.

Q. What is about the extent of a little village of theirs?—From sixteen to twenty families live in them; that is about the usual number, but sometimes as many as thirty families live in a village.

Q. Then their lands extend out from the village for miles around, probably?—Yes; around the villages they have their lands; but those who are settled on the Pembina Plains, take a different way from the others, because the land in this part is, almost every acre of it, the very nicest and best cultivatable land; hence they can easily do it, they here have divided the sections into quarter sections, and homesteads instead of into squares. The land is divided into strips a mile through—a mile long and one-quarter of a mile broad; and of course the settlers generally build their houses on the front of their lots, or both sides of the road. Thus four sections would enable sixteen families, and six sections, twenty-four families to live in a village.

Q. How many townships have been set apart for the Mennonites on Rat River?—They have eight townships there.

Q. And what proportion of timber is found on these eight townships?—Well, there are two of these townships which have a good deal of timber on them. The timber, however, is small; but these were not preferred for farming purposes; and the Mennonites did not locate on them.

Q. As a rule, then, they settled on the open prairie?—Yes.

Q. Do they suffer any inconvenience from want of fuel?—They have not suffered any so far.

Q. Then they are perfectly satisfied in this respect?—Yes.

*By Mr. Jones :—*

Q. Have you seen any of those settlers since they settled there; have you been up there since they made these settlements?—Yes; I have had communication with the most of them who went up there.

Q. And those who were there, were they really satisfied with the progress which they had made?—Why, they were well pleased with the country; I am almost daily in receipt of correspondence from them when I am at home; and they have never expressed any dissatisfaction in their letters, as yet. Their statements are inclined much more the other way. They are confident that the soil is good. Some say that the winter is pretty long and severe, but they approve of the good soil and the good crops that are obtained. That is about the way in which they write me.

Q. Is there any probability that their numbers will receive large accessions from Russia?—It depends very much on circumstances. A great many more would like to come to this country, but according to the correspondence of which I have been in receipt, they cannot come out unless they obtain assistance. They have had, up to the present two failures in Russia; for two years the crops have been a failure in that country, and this fact places these people in such a position that they have no means to come out to this country, and for what they have to sell; there are no means in the country to buy it with.

Q. Are you at all aware of the amount of assistance that would be required to bring out families composed each of five persons to this country; do you know what would induce them to emigrate to this country?—Families of five persons each.

Q. Yes, say five, the head of the family, and five or six in all?—Well, I do not know I am sure how much would be required for that purpose. Of course they can be induced to come to this country, for they want to come to it; and if they could only get assistance, they would do so.

Q. No doubt, I did not suppose that you would be aware, but I thought that you might know what amount of assistance would be needed; what do you think would be the expense which it would be necessary to incur per head to bring them from that country to this, provided that free grants of land were offered to them as inducements to emigrate?—Well, I would have to judge as to that by what was given to those who have already come to this country. I do not think that they would want anything more than has been extended to the Mennonites who are in Manitoba.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. What was that, do you remember?—The Secretary of the Department can give you that information better than I can.

*Mr. Lowe :—*The cost of bringing them to this country was altogether, including the loan and all the assistance given, about \$32 per head in round numbers.

*By a Member :—*But the loan has to be paid back?

Witness :—Yes.

*Mr. Lowe :—*The direct cost to the Government is about half the amount I stated.

*By Mr. Jones to Witness :—*

Q. That would be about sixteen dollars per head?—Yes.



*By Mr. McNab to Mr. Lowe:—*

Q. Besides the loan made to them, the cost per head would be about sixteen dollars?—I have taken the figures, and the outside figures are, in round numbers, two hundred thousand dollars. The loan amounted to one hundred thousand dollars, and the direct assistance given also to about one hundred thousand dollars. But neither was the whole of the loan expended, nor was there quite the amount of one hundred thousand dollars expended. In round numbers, it cost about thirty-two dollars per head, at the outside, including both the loan and the amount charged to the service of Immigration, to bring them to this country and settle them.

*By Mr. Jones to Witness:—*

Q. That is for both young and old?—Yes, sir, that is the case. There are about one hundred and fifty of the best farms in the County of Waterloo, in the Province of Ontario, pledged to the Government on bonds drawn out with the Department for the repayment of that loan in ten year's time.

Mr. Jones:—That is the principle on which it is worked; it is supposed that the loan will be paid back, and the repayments will amount to about sixteen dollars per head.

Mr. White (Hastings):—The cost per head is about thirty-two dollars.

Mr. Jones:—That includes the loan.

Witness:—Yes, that includes the loan.

*Mr. White (Hastings):—*

Q. Then one half of what was expended will be paid back?—Yes; they required assistance and the loan besides

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. In the event of securing a good crop or two in Manitoba, the Mennonites may be expected to return, shortly, a portion of the money loaned them; do you not think that this will be the case under such circumstances?—Well, this will be done no sooner than at the time set down in the agreement, and that is five years; because it will take them some time to get a good start. The Government hold ample and sufficient security to the extent of the loan, and every cent will be repaid.

*By Mr. McNabb:—*

Q. What is the nature of this security?—It is composed of about one hundred and fifty of the best farmers in Canada, and none of them are worth less than from eight to fifteen thousand dollars each.

Mr. McNabb:—That is enough for the purpose?

Witness:—This is the security given, and the loan bears interest.

Mr. Lowe:—The understanding was that each of the signers of the bonds was only to sign for about one-tenth of the value of his property.

Mr. McNabb:—Was the loan to be repaid at once?

Chairman:—It is to be repaid in four instalments; during the first five years nothing is to be paid.

Witness:—There are five instalments to be paid afterwards.

*A Member* :—What is the total sum which is to be repaid ?

*Chairman* :—It is less than one hundred thousand dollars.

*Mr. McNabb* :—How long is allowed for the payment of each instalment ?

*Mr. Lowe* :—The repayments extend over a period of ten years. For the first four years, no part of the advance is to be repayable, or is to be demanded. The whole loan is to bear interest at six per cent. After four years the principal and interest are to be capitalized, and the amount divided into yearly instalments, so as to extinguish the debt in six years after the expiry of the first four years. The interest is to be so calculated as to make six per cent. on the amount actually held after the four years.

*A Member* :—Do they intend to draw any more on the loan ?

*Chairman* :—They would like to draw a little more in Manitoba—from five to six thousand dollars.

*Witness* :—They would like to get another five thousand dollars, but I believe that there will be no call on any more.

*By Mr. Jones* :—

Q. Taking the soil, climate, markets, laws and the institutions of this country into account, what do you think of their circumstances ? If you yourself were about to remove from your location at Berlin, which country would you go to : the American or the Canadian side of Red River ?—I would go to the Canadian side without any doubt.

Q. You would consider it preferable in every respect ?—Yes.

*By Mr. White (Hastings)* :—

Q. They are altogether well satisfied with their lands, are they not ?—Yes.

Q. And they are well satisfied with the treatment which they have received at the hands of the Canadian people ?—Yes ; they are.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. What is the general appearance of the eight townships you have just spoken of on the Rat River settlement ?—It is generally good land.

Q. It is undulating and rolling ?—It is a little rolling.

Q. There is good natural drainage ?—Yes ; there is some low land, a great deal of flat land ; and the Mennonites seem to admire that sort of land.

Q. As a whole, it is a fine tract of land ?—Yes.

Q. This applies to the whole eight townships ?—Yes ; but it is a little different in different parts of the country. In some settlements the soil is a little harder than it is in other settlements. I myself would prefer the other settlement, the Pembina settlement.

Q. What is the extent of the Pembina settlement ?—I may say that this settlement, in my opinion, is located on the best and nicest tract of land, that is for one so large in extent, that I have ever seen in all my travels.

Q. This is at Pembina ?—The settlement extends out from that river to the Pembina Mountains, as they are called, though we would term them little hills, for

about thirty miles. I may say that this part of the country is almost just like one nice level field. It is also high land, and almost all plough land.

Q. It is rolling prairie?—Yes.

Q. It is all fit for agricultural purposes?—Yes. The objection first taken was that there was scarcely enough hay land in that section for them, but when they went on one side of it, they found a great big marsh, and that pleased them; there was hay land in this part.

*By a Member :—*

Q. The winter there is not quite so cold as it is in Russia?—They say that the winter is not as rough as it is in Russia, but that it is longer. I might add that beyond this settlement and around the Pembina Mountains, Canadians are settled. Canadians will only settle where there is timber, and that is the reason why this plain was not taken up before.

Q. Then these people are not so desirous of securing such an extent of timbered land as our Canadians?—They are used to living on land without timber, or even within a hundred miles of it.

Q. Can they do with very little fuel?—Yes; they could do with none at all when they once get started; in the first place some of them when they get prairie grass beat and dry it, and use it for fuel, and the remark is made by them: "when we get started a few years, we do not care for wood for fuel," they burn straw and manure. The Canadians contend that the land up in that part of the country does not want manure.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. In their peculiar structures or fire places they burn something of that description?—Yes; they build a stove or what we might call an oven of brick. Of course, they have not good brick at present, but they will dry the clay and use it for the purpose, I have seen the women take the clay and mould and dry it; they build their stove with it. When they have built their little house they generally have, when the door is placed, a small hole for rubbish and stuff of that sort to be placed in. The mouth of this stove is there and the other end comes into the room; if they have two rooms they have it in the partition. It is built in for six or seven feet, it is about two feet broad and six or seven feet high, and then the fire place is below; the flames come in and go out above; the chimney comes out here, and with straw or hay the stove will be heated in about half an hour during the morning; a good big armful of straw will do it.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. The bricks will be heated by this means?—Yes; it is done in about half an hour, there is a constant flame during this time, and when it is heated up it will keep the house warm they say, in the coldest weather until evening.

Q. Then the stove retains that heat?—Yes.

*By Mr. McNabb :—*

Q. How thick is the brick wall?—It is one brick thick; they have it open at the side and in front a cast iron plate, sometimes this is sheet iron when they cannot get any better material. In the morning they do a little cooking while the heat is in, and for the making of the dinner they have a place outside with a small grate, into which they put a little fire; they cook their dinner in it. This has been explained to me, and I have seen them do it.

*By a Member:—*

Q. Are the ashes used for manure?—They contend that they do not want manure for their lands.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. They burn their manure in these stoves or ovens with straw—Yes.

Q. I suppose they use the manure after it has been dried?—The manure is pressed, set out and dried.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. How many little villages have they now in the Pembina settlement?—In the Pembina settlement they have twenty-four villages.

Q. How many have they in the Rat River settlement?—I cannot exactly state; but the population is larger in this section. I think I have heard mention of twenty-six villages situated there, but I am not precisely aware that this is the case.

Q. Then, they have altogether about fifty villages?—Yes.

Q. And in each village they have from sixteen to twenty families?—Yes; this may, perhaps, be the case. Of course, when they started some of them had not a full number; but afterwards they had friends who came along and joined them.

Q. Their farms are not fenced, are they?—No.

Q. How do they manage with their cattle and crops?—They herd their cattle.—That is one reason why they want to settle in villages. They have one herdsman for each village.

Q. They take turn about in herding their cattle and in protecting their crops, do they not?—I do not know exactly that that is the case.

Q. At all events, they do herd them?—Yes.

Q. They have nothing fenced except a little garden or yard?—No; and that is around the house.

Q. How are the villages arranged?—Their houses are placed about one hundred feet back from the street; the distance may, perhaps, be a little more.

Q. They have plants placed in the yard, or they intend to do so?—You could see plants there even during the first year of their settlement. There are trees to be seen in them.

*By a Member:—*

Q. Speaking of herding, how do they propose to regulate the grazing and the ploughing?—Particular pieces of land are devoted to grazing, but of course they have enough for this purpose just now outside the limits.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. A certain strip of land is taken for it?—Yes.

Q. The practical result, I suppose, is, that they form a strip and graze a strip of their property?—They can change them.

*Mr. Bain* :—They will have to change pretty much together. If they formed a strip and grazed a strip alternately, I do not see how they could keep the stock out of their crops.

*The Chairman* :—The system they have is followed in France and Germany.

*Mr. Bain* :—I understand that. I want to find out whether there is any rotation. I fancy that they follow pretty much the old fashioned principle which prevailed in Canada. There was certain farming land and certain grazing land, and farmers kept at it until they got out of the land all that was in it.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. Are there good springs and water in these settlements; is well water easily procured there?—There is generally good well water, in this Rat River settlement. I know that in one village—it was the first village which was started—they dug wells, and one man dug a well thirty feet in depth. He got water, and the well overflowed. It does so yet. It supplies enough water for the whole village. I saw it; and it sends quite a stream across the street. The people generally find good wells.

*A Member* :—They could almost irrigate the soil during a dry season.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. Do these settlers calculate upon cultivating a growth of timber in their settlements?—Yes, they speak of it at least; they have commenced to plant fruit trees on trial. Last year, I sent out three hundred trees to them.

*By Mr. Orton* :—

Q. Is the water good in every locality?—It is generally; sulphur wells are found now and then.

Q. Alkaline water is met with?—Yes.

Q. But the water is generally pretty good?—Yes

*By Mr. Hagar* :—

Q. What kind of fruit trees were sent out to these settlements?—Apple and cherry.

Q. The harder varieties were chosen for the purpose?—Yes; I had a letter lately from them asking for twelve hundred trees of various kinds—plum, apple, cherry and pear.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. The Mennonites who are now in the country—these six thousand five hundred people—are well satisfied with their lot, and those who cultivated the land last year had good crops; is not this the case?—Yes.

Q. This was the only crop they have had since they came to the country?—Yes; I might say that it was the only crop they have had. It was only the year before that they came in there, and that was the grasshopper year. In the Pembina settlement I think that there were four villages which were visited with a very severe hail storm last year, and the people living in these four villages lost their crops; and if it had not been for the hail which fell there last year they would have had good crops. I just received a letter last Saturday evening from one of the settlers. He left here in Ontario and went up there a year ago; that was last spring;

he sowed six acres of land with wheat, and his crop amounted to one hundred and eighty bushels; I do not know how much barley he obtained.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. That is a pretty good yield—thirty bushels per acre?—That was his crop; it was a good one.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do they cultivate the land to any great extent; some of those who have been there from the very outset do business on a large scale, I believe?—Some do so.

*By Mr. Jones :—*

Q. Are you aware what was the value of wheat in that part last fall; what did they realize for their crop?—I think that wheat sold there last fall for about seventy cents a bushel.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Have they been writing you, Mr. Shantz, as to what is the general opinion their with respect to the grasshopper plague?—Well, I do not exactly know what is their opinion in this regard; but they hope that they will not be troubled with them too greatly. They say that there was not left a blade of grass the year they came; but they have good hopes for this year.

Q. Had they grasshoppers in Russia? are they troubled with them there?—Yes; sometimes this was the case.

Q. It is now three or four years since you have had business with these people and since you went out to Manitoba with them?—Yes; in 1873 I went out there with the Mennonite deputation. I was out there in the fall of 1872, but I was then only accompanied by a young man from Russia.

Q. Do you know whether summer frosts are likely to be troublesome out in these territories with reference to the cultivation of wheat or root crops?—From all the information I have received, it is not a bad country at all as far as spring or summer frosts are concerned. During one year when I was up there in June a frost come and nipped the potatoes in some low lands, but on the higher ground this did not occur, but notwithstanding this, these damaged parts had a fair crops of potatoes.

*By The Chairman :—*Such frosts occur here in the more favored spots of Ontario.

*Witness :—*I gathered all the information I received on the subject when I was up there for the first time, and I thought the best information I obtained was given me by some good knowing old Scotch Half-breeds. They are very nice men; I occasionally met them; they had lived there many years and knew all about the country. I made enquiry about these summer frosts and they said they were not at all serious, and they did not affect the crops to any great extent. The Scotchman, who was the head of this family, had gone out there in his younger days and had married an Indian wife. They lived in a very simple manner and had the largest farm that I met with, owned by any member of that class. The farm was composed of ninety acres, which were under cultivation. The owner had lived there forty-two years without ever using a particle of manure on his land. I asked him what he did with his manure, and he replied that he threw it into the river, until last year, when the Government forbade the practice.

*The Chairman :—*A law was passed to this effect in Manitoba.

*Witness*:—This farm had an ordinarily good crop that year. I simply saw the wheat and oat stock, and they looked very well.

*By Mr. Hagar*:—

Q. The residents of these Mennonite villages are not all agriculturists, are they; have they a due proportion of mechanics among them?—Yes; they have many mechanics amongst them—indeed, each one is his own mechanic.

Q. And every family has its own land?—Yes. I found a great many of these farmers who were capable of making a waggon, including iron and wood work.

Q. They are very ingenious?—Yes.

*By Mr. Jones*:—

Q. Was the Scotchman, of whom you spoke, very well to do; was he considered very well off?—Yes; he was thought to be well off. There was no opening for the use of money at the time when he went into the country. In those days there was nothing sold, except perhaps a little produce to the Hudson's Bay Co. Very little was done in this respect. He had four or five very good horses; and he was very well situated for one of his class. The best of them live in a very simple way. This man's house was used as a stopping-place, but beds were not provided for his guests.

Q. People will be more likely now, as the country settles up, to be able to accumulate wealth?—Certainly.

*By the Chairman*:—

Q. Until quite recently—and even after Confederation—there was very little sold in that part of the country, save to the Hudson's Bay Company?—In former times the people only cultivated enough to live on.

Q. There was no encouragement to cultivate anything?—No.

Q. How do the winters in Manitoba compare with those of Ontario, as far as the housing, protecting and feeding of stock are concerned?—I can only answer that question from hearsay.

Q. But you will have reliable information from people settled there on this point?—Of course, hay and grass are very abundant, and they have good land for raising them. They have stables to keep their stock in; they are made of wood, are well enclosed, but the hay is stacked outside. The Half-breeds have good strong horses, or Indian ponies, as they call them. In the fall of the year they let them out, with the exception of one or two kept for use, and are let take care of themselves until spring. Some of the Half-breeds raise a considerable number of horses. I had an opportunity of seeing several of them brought in during the latter part of May, and one of them was intended for a daughter of Lieut.-Governor Morris.

Q. That had been roaming at large all winter?—Yes.

*By Mr. McNab*:—

Q. Is there any place where they could get shelter during rough weather?—Yes; they can go off where there are bluffs.

*By the Chairman*:—

Q. There is a little under-growth of grass?—Yes; and the animals take off the snow; as regards cold, I am fully convinced that the air is different to what it is here. The first year I was up there, the two last days of November were very cold, at least

they said so, and no doubt the thermometer was down to 29° or 30°. I was riding on the prairies in an open carriage these two days. It was cold, and what puzzled me was, that I met three large herds of cattle that had been out pasturing; I would have supposed here that cattle would freeze to death being out in such weather.

Q. There are no piercing winds, and the air is more uniform?—Yes, more uniform; it is a dry cold air.

Q. What kind of timber did you observe in the country you have been just describing?—Mostly poplar, though of course on the rivers there is oak and elm, and on the Pembina Mountains there is some nice oak, but generally it is poplar.

*By Mr. Jones, (Leeds):—*

Q. Any ash?—Yes, on the rivers, but I did not notice any on the bluffs in the country.

*By Mr. Orton:—*

Q. Do they grow large trees?—No; rather small.

Q. And very thick, I suppose?—Yes; very thick.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Do you know anything about market facilities, and you must know the price of farm stock, because you have purchased for the Mennonites so much?—Yes; at first the prices of oxen and waggons were high, but after that they were not so very high. With regard to waggons and ploughs, I went to the States, to Indiana, and bought there in large quantities and got them very cheap, so cheap that I delivered them for \$65, first class waggons without a box.

*By a Member:—*

Q. What are Indian ponies worth, and is there a ready market for them; I suppose the farmers raise them for sale?—I think they sell, or they did at that time, for \$60 to \$80.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. They are not what are called Indian ponies here, but a kind of a half-breed horses?—Yes.

Q. They are double the size of our Indian pony here, and have a good deal of muscle?—Yes.

*By Mr. Jones (Leeds):—*

Q. Something of the French breed?—Yes.

*Mr. Hagar:—*Serviceable?

*The Chairman:—*Yes; more so than some of our imported horses.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. Any large market except local?—No.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Are your people healthy, and do they consider the country healthy, or do you know of any disease peculiar to the country?—It is generally considered healthy;



these people think so; considering the simple way they have of living, it is rather singular how they keep their health; a good many of them have no floors to their houses.

*By Mr. McNab:—*

Q. Of what material do the Mennonites generally build their houses?—In the Red River settlement they are mostly built of logs. There is some tamarack there which furnishes nice building material, and prairie grass makes a good thatch. It is very warm. In the other settlements where timber was plentiful they made a frame and the poorer classes put up posts, and covered it with turf, with a couple of windows.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. As a rule are not the log buildings being replaced with frame?—I think so.

Q. They are commencing to put up frame?—Yes, those that are able to do so. They say that as quickly as they can they will make brick.

*By Mr. Orton:—*

Q. Is there good clay for brick?—Yes.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Have you any idea of the amount of money the Mennonites took out—or valuables?—I should know, for I think I changed it all for them.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. It is mostly spent?—Yes, in the way of living and implements. They brought out a little over \$500,000.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. In money?—Yes.

Q. And their personal effects would be worth a great deal more?—It would be more. Their money was all spent in clothes, oxen, implements, &c.

*By Mr. Jones (Leeds):—*

Q. These 6,500 people brought out \$500,000?—Yes.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. They have property which represents that now?—Yes.

*By Mr. Cunningham:—*

Q. Are they sure to find a market for all they raise?—They will now.

Q. Where will they export to, by and by, after supplying the home market?—I was engaged in buying wheat for the grasshopper sufferers at Moorehead, a year ago last fall, and they quoted their prices at 15 cents less than at Milwaukee, which is the principal western market, I believe. As the freights are very high now, there being no opposition, we could really suppose that in future the difference would not be more from Manitoba than from Milwaukee, because we are no further from the head of lake navigation than the American districts are from Milwaukee or Chicago.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. If that railway is completed—the Northern Pacific to Pembina, &c., and the Pembina branch to Winnipeg—what do you suppose grain could be brought from this settlement to Duluth for?—Supposing that both railways are opened, I think it could be brought for 15 cents to 20 cents a bushel.

That would be from 6 cents to 7 cents a bushel from Duluth to Toronto by water, so that the only difference would be one quarter of a dollar per bushel?

*Mr. Cunningham :—*Above Ontario rates?

*The Chairman :—*Yes.

Q. And the grain is much superior?—Yes.

*Mr. Cunningham :—*And they produce so abundantly?

*The Chairman :—*Yes.

Q. Have your people mills?—They have put up a little bit of a windmill and a twelve-horse-power engine this last summer in the Red River Settlement.

Q. Have they got the improved machinery, bolts, &c., or is it merely rough?—They have in the steam mill, but not in the windmill. I had a letter not very long ago, this winter, which stated that 1,700 bushels had been ground for their own people.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. It was unbolted—sifted by hand?—Yes.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. Were you up in summer during harvest time?—Yes.

Q. They had not much rain then, but the dews were very heavy at night?—Yes.

Q. How does that affect the colour of their barley? Has it a tendency to make it dark in ordinary dry seasons?—Not to my knowledge.

Q. You did not notice it complained about?—No; I did not. The dews are so heavy, however, that after lying all night on the grass, I found my blanket wet through.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Are there many domestic animals—pigs, cattle, &c., such as we have here?—They are getting them as fast as they can.

Q. Each family?—At first they could hardly get them on account of the price; but last season they could get them very reasonably.

Q. They have hogs, and even fowls?—Yes.

Q. With all the other comforts of an old settlement?—Yes; and they are trying all the kinds of grain they can get hold of.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Do they go into root crops any?—Yes; potatoes, turnips, &c.

Q. And raise cabbage, turnips, onions, &c.?—Yes, very much; that is the first thing they look to.

Q. To get a good vegetable garden?—Yes; by their order I got \$50 worth of vegetable seed.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. How do they preserve potatoes and turnips—does not the frost penetrate pretty deeply into the soil?—It seems it does; but I saw a hole in one corner of their houses in which to put them.

*By Mr. Cunningham :—*

Q. Your people seem inclined to live within themselves; they do not marry with any other people; are they forbidden to do so?—They are not forbidden, but they feel that way as most other classes do.

Q. Do you think they will ever mix with the people of this country?—There is no doubt they will. They hire out and let their girls do service work in Winnipeg and all round; and they “fall in.”

Q. The girls are not forbidden to take a good chance if they can get it?—No.

Q. You have your own system of education and your own schools?—No; we don't want it in Canada.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. You have that privilege?—Yes, but we don't want it here.

*By Mr. Cunningham :—*

Q. Do the young people grow up without education?—They have their own schools in Russia, because they just live among themselves. They have good schools in Russia, and most of the women can both read and write.

Q. Have they got good facilities for getting an education here?—Yes.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. You have schools and churches here now?—Yes.

*By Mr. Cunningham :—*

Q. They are inclined to be a religious set of people?—Yes. The doctrines are the same as those of a good many other sects, with the exception of the “unresisting” doctrine. They take the Scripture just as you read it. If you take the New Testament you will find their doctrines. If they are persecuted they can “flee from one city to another.”

Q. Then you don't want any police?—No, not for themselves; but of course they live amongst others, and you don't find them bringing up their own friends before magistrates.

Q. They settle it in their own way?—Yes.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. They seldom have lawsuits amongst themselves?—None.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. None whatever?—No; they settle their grievances amongst themselves. They are allowed by their own Church views to defend themselves when they think

it is not right; but they are not allowed to sue. They believe in overcoming evil with good.

Q. They heap coals of fire upon their heads?—But still they don't carry out their good principles sometimes; they are not strong enough.

Q. You have been out there several times, to Manitoba, have you not?—Yes, five times.

Q. What are the facilities for reaching Manitoba, and what is the expense?—I think the best way at present is by the lakes, by way of Duluth, Moorhead and the Red River.

Q. By the Northern Pacific to Moorhead, and down the Red River by boat?—Yes; they run down by rail to Fisher's Landing.

Q. That's to Grand Forks nearly?—Yes.

Q. What distance is Grand Forks to Red River Landing?—I think about 205 miles from Moorhead, but I forget how far Grand Forks is.

*By Mr. McCraney:—*

Q. What is the expense to Manitoba?—I think \$22.50 from Toronto.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. You consider the country well adapted for stock-raising?—I do.

Q. As well as for the production of grain?—Yes, and root crops are an exception.

Q. Much superior to ours in Ontario?—So far as I have seen.

*By Mr. Orton:—*

Q. There would be no difficulty in keeping turnips, etc., in winter?—I should think not, because, when I was there, in June and July, they had excellent potatoes, etc., of the previous year, superior to ours in relish, and far larger in size.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. I have heard it stated that frost penetrates in winter to a great depth, and in many cases it hardly thaws out?—Yes, and there are reasons for that. In the fall of 1872 there was no snow, and when I left, on the 1st December, it was very cold, down to 30°; the frost, therefore, got deeper and deeper. The next year, when I was up there, a man who had been digging a well, said the frost had gone down seven feet.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. That was in the city of Winnipeg?—Yes; there was a great handle made of that by a few opponents. When I got back, in August, I enquired whether the frost was out of the ground; I suppose it must have been, because I had such nice new potatoes; some think that aids to the rapid growth.

*By Mr. Orton:—*

Q. Some seem to think that the constant evaporation affords sufficient moisture to the soil?—Yes; as quick as the sun thaws out a few inches of the ground they begin to sow.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. As I understand it, they have very little rain there during the summer?—I have experienced very heavy rains in June and July.

Q. The soil is quite dusty then?—Yes.

*By Mr. McCraney:—*

Q. Do you think owing to the great depth of frost it would be a good country for fruit, such as apples, pears, cherries, plums, gooseberries, &c.?—I should judge so from what I have seen.

Q. When the country is cleared it will be better for fruit?—I believe so.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Have you met with wild fruit?—Frequently

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. What kind?—Plum, grape, and especially strawberries.

*By Mr. Cunningham:—*

Q. There is a man who has cultivated fruit for forty-two years?—I have not met him. I met Mr. McKinley in the fall of 1872, who had a few trees of two years' growth. I sent up some last spring and they told me they grew very fine.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Do you remember what kind?—Snow apple, northern spy, and other hardy varieties of apples, &c.

Q. And crabs, I suppose?—A few crabs, and the Alexander and the Filman Sweet.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. In your travels through Minnesota did you notice many thriving orchards?—Not many in the parts I travelled in; I travelled in the most unsettled parts.

Q. I suppose your people purchased fruit raised in Minnesota?—I don't know that they did, because in that portion of Minnesota fruit is not grown much yet; they mostly get it from Michigan; but I saw some nice fruit at the agricultural fair at St. Paul.

Q. The Half-breeds roam about with their few heads of cattle, &c.?—They are brought up in such a simple way that they are just about like Indians; they live almost without work.

*By Mr. Cunningham:—*

Q. They manage to get hold of a good deal of money sometimes?

*The Chairman:—*Yes; some Half-breeds are very wealthy.

*Mr. McCraney:—*This matter of timber is most important.

*Mr. Bain:—*Not up there, where they don't require any fuel to make them warm.

*Mr. McCraney:—*No doubt this has a great influence upon the climate. I would like to know whether the country is adapted to the cultivation of the forest tree, such as the pine and the maple?

*Witness*—I don't know, but the poplar grows wonderfully fast. As regards timber, it would not be so important to our people; if the crops do well they can afford to lay by something for wood and coal, and then they can plant trees.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. What can you get wood for per cord?—I believe \$2, and sometimes \$4 a cord in Winnipeg.

Q. Of course your people could get it much cheaper if they desired it?—I suppose so.

*By Mr. Hagar* :—

Q. This poplar seems to thrive in that country; it is not exactly like our poplar here?—It seems to me to be a little better.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. It grows very rapidly?—Yes.

*By Mr. Hagar* :—

Q. How about its durability for fences, rails, and the like of that?—It lasts about 15 years.

*The Chairman*—That is very good; it is something like basswood.

*Mr. Hagar*—Bass will not last that long.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. From your own experience as a farmer, would you not prefer farming in Manitoba to your own section at Waterloo; that is, if your intention was to make money and a home at the same time?

*Witness*—Do you mean providing that our country was in the wild?

*The Chairman*—Yes.

*Witness*—Since I have learned what prairie is, I could not be induced to go into wood land; it takes too long to clear.

Q. You prefer prairie?—I do.

*By Mr. Hagar* :—

Q. A man can settle right down in the first year on prairie land, where as it takes almost a life time to clear wood land?—Yes; that is my idea of it.

*By Mr. Orton* :—

Q. Do you think that country will suffer for the want of rain?—I have not seen any particular dryness, or heard any complaints.

*Mr. Orton* :—It was said that the cultivation of that prairie would have the effect of causing less rain than what occurs in its natural state.

*Mr. Hagar* :—One would think the evaporation would be greater when the soil was stirred up. I think we had that question up last year.

*The Chairman* :—The heat in the summer causes evaporation.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. You don't feel the drought as we do here?—No. I was up there in June one year, and it was pretty wet in some places we traversed. In the low places, there was a great deal of water. I was up again in October and heard no complaint of drought. The grass and everything was green and fresh.

Q. I suppose the heavy dews prevent dryness to some extent?—Yes.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Are there many of those people in Russia?—Yes; there were about 60,000 before emigration began.

Q. Do you think they would all emigrate if they had the means?—I suppose not all.

Q. Can they realise much for their estates in Russia?—Very little at present.

Q. At present they have no right to sell except to their own people?—Mostly that; there are some few exceptions.

*By a Member :—*

Q. Have they to get permission to emigrate from Russia?—Yes; they have permission to emigrate from 1872 to 1882.

Q. Was there a law passed prohibiting them from leaving?—Not to my knowledge.

*The Chairman :—*We ought to make strenuous efforts to get the whole 60,000 out before 1882.

*Mr. Jones (Leeds) :—*If they bring \$75 a head, it would be a good thing.

*The Chairman :—*Besides, they are very prolific. They will settle up that country very rapidly.

*Mr. Jones (Leeds) :—*It will not take long to do that; fifteen to twenty years will suffice.

*By Mr. Cunningham :—*

Q. Are there any banking institutions out there now where they can deposit their money by and by?—They have none now. I do not suppose they are likely to go into that.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Would they be apt to learn our language?—Yes; they learn very quick, I have noticed that when some have been in the country a year, they talk pretty well.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. They have the German language, not the Russian?—Some can talk Russian; their language, however, is Low Dutch.

Q. You can converse with any of them?—Yes, sir; They can almost all talk High Dutch.

*The Chairman :—*Speaking the German language, I found myself perfectly at home with them. That is a reason I came to take an interest in their welfare.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Is there any prospect of further immigration this season?—According to letters I have received, I think there would be considerable emigration if they received assistance. They have been asking whether they could get any assistance.

Q. Could none come without assistance at present?—I expect some few will come, but it is just like this amongst them. Half of them might be able to come, but they would not come unless they could bring the other half along with them.

Q. Then you think a great many could be induced to come if they were assisted?—Yes.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. I suppose a good crop this year would be a great inducement to them?—Yes; I suppose that would start out a great many. If there was a good crop also in Manitoba, it would be a still greater inducement.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Have you any way of knowing how your people who went South, to Kansas and other parts of the United States are satisfied with their location as compared with those settlers in Manitoba, and what reports they would be likely to send home?—As far as I am aware, and I have correspondence with a few with whom I was acquainted, they are also satisfied there.

Q. As well satisfied as those in Manitoba?—Yes, sir.

*Mr. Jones (Leeds):—*I do not suppose there is any disposition on the part of the Government to grant another loan of \$50,000 or \$100,000 to bring those people out.

*The Chairman :—*No; in fact they are not anxious now to give the balance of the money already granted.

*Mr. Cunningham :—*Why is that?

*The Chairman :—*I do not know; but there is a diffidence on the part of the Government to use the remainder of the loan. This gentleman is desirous of making some improvements on a mill, and he has ample security, but the Government are a little reluctant in letting him have \$5,000 of the loan already voted.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Have the Mennonites preachers with them?—Yes; I think in the Pembina settlement they have what they call a bishop, and there are five or six local preachers besides.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. They are not paid anything?—No.

*By Mr. Cunningham :—*

Q. Do they have Sunday schools for the children?—They have in Ontario; I do not know whether they have them there; I have no doubt they will have them.

*Mr. Hagar :—*It is a great thing to get such an intelligent class of settlers.

*The Chairman :—*Yes; the Mennonites are valuable settlers.

*Mr. Hagar :—*They have good habits, are thrifty and industrious, and they have a careful simple mode of living.



*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do they all write?—Yes; all—male and female.

*By Mr. Cunningham :—*

Q. Do they allow any liquor to be sold?—Yes; they are very strict as regards temperance, but they do use liquor and allow it to be used.

Q. Beer?—Beer and whiskey; a great many are opposed to it, however.

*The Chairman :—*They use it more for medicinal purposes than anything else.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. I suppose they have stores?—Not yet.

Q. Then they have to go to outside places for their supplies of groceries, &c.?—  
Yes.

*Mr. Cunningham :—*No doubt they would all sign a prohibitory liquor law if they had the opportunity.

*The Chairman :—*There is great independence among the German settlers in that way; they like to have the liberty even if they don't use it.

*Mr. Cunningham :—*Still, if they were convinced that it was injurious to the rest I think they would agree to prohibit it.

*The Chairman :—*Yes; they would try and eradicate anything which was the means of making a brother to stumble.

#### MR. HUGH SUTHERLAND'S EVIDENCE.

THE NORTH-WEST—CLIMATE—FACILITIES OF COMMUNICATION—THE SASKATCHEWAN—  
TIMBER SUPPLY—RAINY RIVER, &c.

THURSDAY, 29th March, 1877.

Mr. HUGH SUTHERLAND appeared before the Committee.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What is your name?—Hugh Sutherland.

Q. Where is your place of residence?—I may say that I reside in the North-West most of the time.

Q. Have you been in the North-West for any length of time?—Yes, most of the time since July, 1874.

Q. You have travelled pretty extensively in Manitoba?—Yes, and the North-West.

Q. How far west have you been?—I have been about 1,000 miles west of Winnipeg.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Along the Saskatchewan?—Yes, sir.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What is your opinion of Manitoba as a farming country?—I think it is an excellent farming country, the best I ever saw. You speak of Manitoba, and not of the North-West.

Q. Yes, merely the Province. Have you mingled much with the settlers?—Yes; a great deal. I buy from them.

Q. What is the general character of the stock you have been purchasing from them?—I have purchased oxen and ponies nearly every spring, and I intend going out again this year.

Q. What is your occupation?—The Public Works Department.

Q. What works have you been engaged in?—In the construction of canals, docks, and various public buildings; in fact everything in the Department, outside of the Canada Pacific Railway.

Q. Were you in Manitoba during the ravages of the grasshoppers?—Yes, sir.

Q. What is the opinion of the settlers now respecting that plague?—The opinion is that they are rid of them. In my travels last year, I did not see any grasshoppers worth speaking of.

Q. And that is the prevailing opinion among old settlers?—It is.

Q. Has there been any long period heretofore that they have been free from them?—Yes.

Q. You have heard that from old residents?—Yes.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. On what foundation do they build their opinion in regard to their future freedom from grasshoppers?—Well, there were no eggs deposited last year worth speaking of, and the old settlers say that when they once leave, they are rid of them for a season. They don't expect them for a good while, and they may perhaps never come back. They say the more the ground is tilled, the less are the chances for the return of the grasshoppers.

Q. Still there is nothing to prevent their periodical return?—No; no more than there is here. I would not be surprised to see them here next year; they are working east all the time. They were bad in Minnesota and Iowa last year. They seem to come from the mountains and travel East. They have left Manitoba altogether, and they were just as bad in parts of Minnesota and Iowa last year as they were in that province. Where they go to I do not know. You cannot get any definite information out of the half-breed settlers in that respect. They have views of their own, and you can scarcely tell how they form their opinions.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. I suppose you have heard them state that they have been rid of the grasshoppers for twenty years?—Yes, some think they come every twenty-one years.

Q. Well, they can afford to spare a crop out of twenty years?—Yes. How far it is true I don't know. For my own part I cannot form any idea where they come from.

Q. What is your opinion of the climate. Have you been there during winter?—Yes.

Q. Are the winters severe?—Not what I call severe.

Q. Do you find any more inconvenience than in Ontario?—No; I prefer Manitoba in the winter season to here.

Q. The weather is more uniform?—Yes.

Q. And is not subject to such changes?—No; and the degree of moisture is very much less there. The air is dry and pure.

Q. Do summer frosts prevail in Manitoba to the injury of crops?—I have not seen any, but I have heard of it sometimes. Last year I saw the crops harvested in the North-West and the Saskatchewan. I was there during July, August and September, and I did not see any frosts to injure anything. One night during that time the frost nipped the potatoes, but I have seen that in Ontario.

Q. Where was that?—On Battle River.

Q. Frosts are more likely to occur near rivers?—I do not know that that is the case.

Q. It is the case here. Do you know the average crops of wheat, oats, barley and peas, in the old settlements or in any settlements you have travelled through?—I cannot say exactly as to the average. I have not paid much attention to that, only what I have seen in newspaper reports.

Q. Do you find that good spring water is easily obtained?—I do now. The first year I had great difficulty, not knowing much about the country, but I don't find any difficulty now. I travelled 2,600 miles overland last summer through this country.

Q. What kind of timber do you observe in Manitoba?—The poplar is the principal timber there.

Q. Is there much of it?—Not so much there as there is in the North-West.

Q. Is there sufficient for settlement?—Yes; there is sufficient for fencing and fuel.

Q. Do you consider the climate healthy?—I do; very.

Q. Do you know any disease peculiar to the country?—I do not.

Q. The people are not subject to fevers or epidemics?—In 1874 there was sickness in the city of Winnipeg, owing no doubt to the want of proper drainage.

*By Mr. Cunningham:—*

Q. What was it?—Low or bilious fever; I think of the typhoid type.

Q. Have you had means of becoming acquainted with that country bordering on the Saskatchewan?—Yes.

Q. What is the nature of the soil and the climate, and how is it watered and wooded?—I have travelled up the Saskatchewan Valley by the river, from Carlton nearly up to Edmonton.

Q. What is the distance?—About 500 miles; I find the soil is a sandy loam—not exactly the same kind of soil as you find in Manitoba; in color it is.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Is there any sand there?—No; there is more sand in the soil of the Saskatchewan country; this black soil is not so deep.

Q. What underlies this?—Clay in some instances, and in other places sand and gravel.

Q. What about the climate?—I consider the climate better than that of Manitoba; it is more moderate in winter.

Q. How is it watered and wooded?—After you touch the Saskatchewan—taking a line due west from Manitoba to the Saskatchewan—you strike a wooded country, about half and half; that is after you cross the south branch of the Upper Saskatchewan.

Q. Are there many settlers on the Saskatchewan?—They are scattered along from the forks of the two Saskatchewan's up to Carlton.

Q. What class of people are they?—There are quite a number of Canadians, and some Half-breed settlers.

Q. Are they engaged in agriculture?—Yes; about Prince Albert's Mission there is a fine piece of country, and there is quite a large settlement.

Q. Do they find a ready market for their surplus produce?—Yes, they find a market for all they can raise.

Q. The climate is preferable to that of Manitoba?—Yes.

Q. And the soil is more fertile?—I think that in a wet season the crops would come up better in the Saskatchewan than in Manitoba.

Q. Are the seasons earlier?—Yes; I suppose you have samples of Mr. Taylor's grain here (the samples referred to were on the table); I saw that harvested on Battle River on the 31st July. It was sown about the middle of May.

Q. Vegetation is very rapid?—Yes, I think much more so than in Manitoba. During that time there was very little or no rain. They had a great deal of rain in Manitoba last season, but on the Saskatchewan there was scarcely any at all.

Q. Were there any hailstorms during the season?—I did not see any. I heard of a hailstorm in Manitoba.

Q. It was stated that the crops were cut by hail at Prince Albert's Mission?—I saw that contradicted. That was after I left, and it must have been late in the season. I left in September; I saw an account in the papers, but I afterwards saw a letter from the Mission contradicting it. That is all I know about it.

*By Mr. Cunningham:—*

Q. Is there plenty of good land round there?—Yes, and room for plenty of settlers. I consider that the best land is on the north side of the North Branch. I have here a register of meteorological observations taken in December. If necessary I can get them for other months. They were sent to me by a doctor at Battle River, who compiles them every month. This for December is as follows:—

## REGISTER of Meteorological Observations taken at Battleford for month of December, 1876.

Date.	Self-Registering Thermometer.		Weather Remarks.	Miscellaneous Phenomena.
	Max.	Min.		
Dec. 1	19	-5	Clear and Windy.....	Ducks seen on Saskatchewan.
do 2	45	-9	Calm and clear.....	
do 3	28	0°	do .....	
do 4	45	0°	Calm and clear till 6 p.m., when cloudy, with warm south wind .....	
do 5	39	18	Clear and very windy .....	
do 6	20	0°	Snow from 9.30 a.m. till 10 p.m.....	Heavy rain from 11 p.m. till 2 a.m.
do 7	39	-15	Very stormy all day.....	
do 8	4	-31	Windy day.....	
do 9	38	-10	Calm till 6 p.m., when wind from south...	
do 10	44	0°	South wind during entire day.....	
do 11	41	25	Fair weather; hazy atmosphere.....	
do 12	52	23	Clear and calm .....	
do 13	25	-20	Squally till 12 noon, when calm and clear	
do 14	32	-25	Fair weather.....	
do 15	32	-20	Clear and windy.....	
do 16	7	-20	Fair weather; hazy atmosphere .....	Three sun. dogs visible from 11 a.m. till 1 p.m.
do 17	27	-5	Calm and clear.....	
do 18	7	-5	Squally all day .....	
do 19	23	0°	Calm day; hazy atmosphere.....	
do 20	15	5	Windy till 3 p.m., when calm.....	
do 21	15	-5	Fair weather; hazy atmosphere.....	
do 22	15	-25	Calm and clear .....	
do 23	15	-40	do .....	
do 24	10	-32	Fair weather; hazy atmosphere.....	
do 25	30	-5	do .....	
do 26	27	5	Cloudy day .....	
do 27	17	-30	Calm and clear.....	
do 28	2	-35	do .....	
do 29	6	-21	Squally till 3 p.m., when calm and clear..	
do 30	30	-16	Calm and clear; snowing at 3 p.m.....	
do 31	5	-15	Windy.....	

N.B.—The sign — means below zero.

I received a letter from Col. Robertson, who is in the Swan River district, in which he says that the weather since the 24th January has hardly touched zero. I wintered there myself about a year ago. I have also a letter from one of the Mounted Police at Cypress Hills, who says that they left their horses out until the 10th January before stabling them.

By Mr. Hagar:—

Q. That is a buffalo country, is it not?—Yes; I saw thousands of buffalo this last summer.

Q. Are there large numbers left yet?—Yes.

Q. What is your idea about their being exterminated?—I think the hunters are doing a great deal in that direction; they should not be allowed to slaughter them for their skins.

By the Chairman:—

Q. What is the general appearance of the country west of Manitoba?—It is a fine looking country; it is undulating; there are some sandy spots; for instance, there is

a strip of land running from Fort Ellis to the Swan River—to the southern boundary—that is not fertile; it is about 50 miles.

Q. That is the outskirts of the Great American Desert I suppose?—Yes; it seems to be just a point that runs up to the north from this desert; when you get to Touchwood Hills the land becomes better; I consider the land light about Fort Ellis, and after you reach the Touchwood Hills the land gets better all the way until you cross the North Saskatchewan. The soil on the north side is a little better as it is a little the heaviest.

Q. In travelling hundreds of miles on the prairie country do you find grasses in abundance for your stock, and can game and fish be easily caught by the way?—I don't find abundance of grass in the buffalo country, because they go in such tremendous herds that they eat everything before them and drink up nearly all the water; but I have never had any difficulty; I have taken out large trains—men, horses, cattle and supplies—and I never experienced any difficulty.

Q. Are you aware of any emigration from the Province of Manitoba to the Saskatchewan, and if so, what class of settlers are leaving for the west?—I am not acquainted with many of the settlers; my work was west of the settlements last year, so that I cannot speak from personal knowledge.

Q. It is said that a number of Half-breeds on the Red River and the Assiniboine are leaving for the west?—On my return trip last fall I met quite a number of people going out with supplies and farming implements from Red River; they were going to the Saskatchewan to settle; there was a man by the name of Tait engaged in taking up farming implements; he made several trips last summer and disposed of them to the settlers in the Saskatchewan.

Q. Would you consider it advisable to locate settlers to any great extent in the valley of the Saskatchewan at present?—I certainly would; there are advantages there which are not to be found in Manitoba; for instance, wood does not cost much; it is more plentiful; building material is not so dear, and you can get just as good, if not better prices for your produce.

*By Mr. Hagar:*

Q. The climate is milder?—I consider it so on the whole.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What are the water communications from Manitoba and Edmonton?—The Saskatchewan River.

Q. Can you describe the breadth of the river at various points and the nature of the navigation?—It is navigable from Cedar Lake, which, properly speaking, is the mouth of the Saskatchewan River. There are three very extensive rapids between Cedar Lake and Winnipeg, none of which could ever be made navigable.

Q. Are not boats plying there now?—They have to be warped up the two upper rapids. A canal there would be of no service, because the river boats could not run on the lake; they would capsize before they proceeded ten miles. Neither could the lake boats run on the river.

Q. On account of the draught of water?—Yes. This is a large lake, and I have been told by good judges that it is certainly one and a half times the size of Lake Ontario. From Red River to the Grand Rapids is supposed to be about 400 miles; some say 300 miles. But, of course, it has never been measured exactly.

*By Mr. Jones (Leeds):—*

Q. Clear navigation through?—Oh, yes; lots of water. The country north of this lake of course is nothing like the country south.

Q. Pine country?—It is more of a timber country and rock. The south of this lake is a good farming country, except along the edge where the Icelanders have gone.

Q. Is not that good land?—I do not think so. The great route to the Saskatchewan will be by Lake Manitoba. It is 150 miles from the City of Winnipeg and the route by Lake Manitoba is 150 miles nearer the Saskatchewan than the Lake Winnipeg route.

Q. What would be the distances of the two as near as you can judge?—There are 1,500 miles of navigation up the Saskatchewan. It is navigable up to the mountains.

Q. For what class of boats?—For such boats as they have on the Missouri River.

Q. That would be in the spring?—In all seasons; that is, of course, during the season of navigation.

Q. Would the lake boats do for the river as well?—No; a different class of boats would be required on Lake Winnipeg than Lake Manitoba.

Q. Are there any boats navigating the Saskatchewan now?—Yes; they have been out as far as Edmonton.

Q. What draught of water and tonnage?—The tonnage will be about 140 or 150; perhaps 125, but no less than that. I think the boat draws about three feet or three feet and a half.

Q. Can that boat run the whole of the open season. In September and August can she make that trip from Lake Manitoba?—She can. There are two or three falls or rapids on the river here which are obstructed by boulders. There is plenty of water, but there are a few boulders in the way which make the channel bad in low water.

Q. Are they extensive rapids like ours on the St. Lawrence?—I have a memorandum showing where every boulder is from Cedar Lake to the Rocky Mountains, which I obtained from two different captains who had been over the route. I find the two statements to correspond very nearly. I have examined the boulders myself from Carlton up. From the rapids to Carlton is where the principal obstructions take place.

Q. At high water in the spring can you run over them?—Yes. In low water the boulders obstruct the channel in such a manner that you cannot get steerage way going down the stream to turn.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. That is in three or four places?—Yes; several places.

*By Mr. Jones (Leeds):—*

Q. To make it continuously navigable, locks would probably be required?—No; locks are not required at all; they are all on sand bottoms, and none are very large. A few might have to be blasted, but they could all be removed at small expense.

Q. That is a pretty good stretch of navigation?—Yes, it is. Captain Arno, one of the captains from whom I obtained the statement in regard to the boulders, was fourteen years on the Missouri and Mississippi, and he says that the Saskatchewan River, if those boulders were removed, is far ahead of the Missouri for purposes of navigation.

Q. Does the location of the Pacific Railroad come any way near?—It strikes within a mile of the Saskatchewan at Battleford, but it does not cross the river until it reaches Old White Earth Fort, sixty miles above Edmonton. I located saw-mills at that place last summer, to manufacture lumber for buildings at Battleford.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. What timber is there?—Pine and spruce.

Q. Of good size?—Yes, good quality. I am informed that there is a large quantity of timber in the mountains above.

Q. What is the width of the Saskatchewan?—I have not seen any place less than a quarter of a mile; in some places it is half a mile wide.

Q. How is the current?—It is pretty swift all the way.

Q. The water is not very deep?—It is deep in the channel. It is obstructed by sand bars from Carlton to Fort Pitt, which are shifting in their nature, and it requires an experienced hand to keep the channel. The channel, however, is generally quite deep, although pretty narrow. I do not think that dredging would be of any service at all for those sand bars. Some contrivance would have to be fixed upon the boats for getting over the bars. On the Mississippi and Missouri they use spars at the bow, put up like shears. They raise the bow up and draw it over with the boat; when they get over they haul up the spars, which they hang on the side, and go on. In other countries, I believe, they have another contrivance. A shaft on each side of the bow, with spur wheels on, which, on being set in motion, works the sand loose and allows the boat to go through. It fills up again immediately afterwards.

Q. What is the width of the valley of the Saskatchewan on both sides?—The great valley that I heard so much about before I went out there I could not see.

*By Mr. Jones (Leeds) :—*

Q. It is not like what we call a valley in this country?—No; it is an immense plain on either side, and this water goes through it; and streams for miles and miles back running towards the Saskatchewan.

Q. Does the Saskatchewan flood its banks?—Not that I know of. The rise of water takes place there in August; when the sun is very hot the snow melts on the mountains. I have seen the water rise four feet in a night, and there has not been a drop of rain for a month previous.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. Do those streams you have mentioned increase the volume of the River much?—I do not think they increase it very much.

Q. Is there not more than sufficient to keep up the evaporation?—No.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Are there many streams of that description?—Quite a number. Battle River, a large river, runs into the Saskatchewan.



Q. Are any of those streams navigable?—Battle River is in high water.

*By Mr. Jones (Leeds):—*

Q. What do you call the place where you put up the saw mill?—It has no name. There used to be an old fort there called Old White Earth Fort. To return to the question of navigation by Lake Manitoba. There are two portages which would require to be cut—one called Money Portage, between Cedar Lake and Winnipegosis, and the other Muddy Portage. It is low land there. The level of Cedar Lake and Winnipegosis is the same, so that a ditch could be made between the two. By excavating a ditch with a few feet of water no locks would be required. Muddy Portage, I believe, is only a narrow space of about a quarter of a mile and could be easily overcome.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Are there any boats on the Lake?—No; not now. It is navigable across the Narrows to Lake Manitoba. A line of boats connecting with the Canada Pacific Railway at the Narrows or at the foot of Lake Manitoba would make a complete route.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What distance would a canal have to be cut to the Assiniboine to have navigation all round?—About 20 miles.

*By Mr. Jones (Leeds):—*

Q. What is the distance from Lake Manitoba to Winnipeg?—The distance is 50 miles. The obstructions by this route would not cost so much to clear as clearing out the Rapids from Cedar Lake to Grand Rapids because there they require two locks and of course locks of any description are expensive. Beside, 150 miles in distance would be saved.

Q. According to your statement it would not cost very much to make the ditch you have mentioned and it would merely require a stop-gate for the other?—The expense would not be great, and it would make 1,500 miles of continuous navigation without transhipment.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. Including the removing of the boulders?—Yes.

*By Mr. Jones:—*

Q. Have you been instructed at all to make a calculation?—No; I have an idea what the removal of the obstructions in the Saskatchewan and Cedar Lake would cost from general observation.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Have you noticed any wanton destruction of buffalos in your travels?—I have seen a great many carcasses with their hides taken off, rotting in the sun.

Q. They were slaughtered for the robes?—Yes; I think the hunters should be compelled to use up the meat.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. How could you do that?—The only way would be to pass a law prohibiting the wanton destruction.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Would not the Indians object to such a law?—I find that the half-breeds do the most damage.

Q. The Half-breeds go out expressly for the purpose of getting buffalo skins?—Yes, the half-breeds and white men. The Indians invariably sit right down and cut up the meat and make pemmican on the spot.

*Mr. Bain:—*Restrictions should be imposed upon the Half-breeds.

*The Chairman:—*The half-breeds and hunters go out expressly for the purpose of getting the robes.

*Mr. Bain:—*The trouble would be to regulate them.

*Witness:—*They could be regulated to a certain extent by the Mounted Police. News travels very fast in that country, and if the Indians knew there was a law to prevent the destruction of buffaloes they would inform against the Half-breeds.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Does stock roam at large on the Saskatchewan during the winter?—Yes, I have ponies out now.

Q. Do they thrive well and come in good condition in the spring?—Yes; I have seen ponies in as good condition there in the spring as you would see around the farms here.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. What is their average condition as a rule—rather thin?—No; in good healthy condition; but of course they have different hair to the horses here.

Q. And that is a natural protection against the climate?—Yes; I am of opinion that if they stabled their horses and cattle there it would make a decided improvement in the stock in a few years.

*Mr. Bain:—*Yes; I am satisfied it would pay if they went into that business.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. How far east do the buffalo come?—I met them last year between the Touchwood Hills and the South Branch.

Q. They formerly roamed over all those territories?—Yes; you can see their skeletons at present in Manitoba.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. How far from Winnipeg is the nearest coal field?—The best I have seen is at Victoria, between Fort Pitt and Carleton.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. About how far is that?—About 100 miles east of Edmonton. About half way between Fort Pitt and Edmonton.

Q. What is the distance from Winnipeg?—By trail, about 900 miles.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. How far from Winnipeg is the nearest coal field in the United States?—I cannot say.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. I think you said that that at Victoria is the best. Is there any other much nearer?—Yes; there are indications of coal down as far as Battleford and Battle River.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Coal may be developed much more conveniently there than at Victoria?—Yes; it is the opinion of professional men that coal may be got at Carleton.

Q. Has iron ore or any other ore been found convenient to Winnipeg?—Such as lead, copper, zinc, &c. ?—I do not know of my own personal knowledge; I have heard of iron, but I don't know anything about it. Speaking of coal, I may say that the further you go up the river, the more coal is exposed to view. It is exposed on the banks about 60 miles from Victoria.

Q. Is the vein thick?—Yes.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. Do you know how much lower it extends?—No; there has never been a test made.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Have you seen any deposits of rock salt?—Yes; in several places. I have used a great deal of native salt made by the Hudson Bay Company.

Q. Out of the salt wells?—Yes; and salt water there. It is very strong salt. Coal can be taken down the Saskatchewan to Manitoba very much cheaper than by rail. Speaking of minerals, I may state that I saw gold washed in the Saskatchewan last year. Several of my men had some. One had as much as forty dollars when he got to Toronto; it was washed near where the saw mill is.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. What shape was it in?—Gold-dust, there were two miners washing there during low water, and they calculated to make from five dollars to fifteen dollars a day, but provisions were so high that they could only remain a short time. Flour was twenty-five dollars a bag.

Q. What kind of game is there?—Ducks and prairie chicken are plentiful—wild geese also are very plentiful on the Saskatchewan.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. I suppose the wild turkey does not find its way there?—No; I never saw them, but you can get sand-hill cranes which are as good; they are about the size of turkeys. Caribou are also plentiful up near the mountains.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Are there any antelopes or deer?—There is what they call the jumping-deer—the small red deer,—I have seen plenty of them. Wolves are also very thick.

Q. They are not very dangerous?—No.

Q. Do the Indians of the north-east cultivate the soil to any extent?—No.

Q. Is there any probability of their doing so?—I do not think so; they will not work.

Q. Is it possible in your opinion to preserve the buffalo from destruction?—I think it is to a certain extent.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What means would you propose?—Of course the only means would be to give the Mounted Police the power to arrest hunters for that offence, the same as for any other. We find that the hunters merely destroy the buffalo for their skins.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. In what season of the year do you recommend that they should be protected?—I do not know exactly; between November and May, I suppose. A great many buffalo are killed during the winter.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. I suppose that the robes are in the best condition during the winter?—Yes; in the early part of the winter. The buffalo should be protected in the winter and the spring.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Do you think the Indians could be induced to raise horses and cattle?—Yes; better than they can be induced to go into farming. They take a great pride in raising horses, especially.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Do they raise anything more than their own?—I believe that in a few years—keep whiskey away from them—they will have a surplus of horses. Heretofore they have been so demoralized by the American traders that they have never been well enough off to keep horses.

Q. Do they prefer our Canadian horses to ponies?—Out in the Saskatchewan district they don't know anything about Canadian horses; I took some out with me, and most of the Indians said they had never seen such horses before.

Q. Do you think those native ponies could be improved by crossing them with better breeds?—Yes, I do.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Would the Indians of the plain be able to subsist on fish and smaller game such as the antelope, should the supply of buffalo be cut off for a season—that is, if a law were enacted prohibiting them from killing the buffalo for a time?—I do not know; they have been used to buffalo for so many years that I am inclined to think that they would not like that. But there is abundance of fish in the Saskatchewan and streams running into the Saskatchewan.

Q. Of what description?—There are jack-fish, a very large fish, something like the pike here, and the gold-eye, which looks very much like the white-fish and is very good; these have a gold eye on one side.

Q. About what will be their weight?—The gold-eye are about the size of the ordinary run of white-fish, about three or four pounds probably.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. The others are larger I suppose?—Yes; the jack-fish are large fish, from two to thirty pounds.

Q. Is there any trout?—There is brook trout in the mountain streams, but I have not seen any below.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. You have had considerable intercourse with the Indians?—Yes.

Q. Do you find them honest?—I do; I never had any trouble with them; they have never stolen anything from me.

Q. And peaceable?—Yes; I can trust them as they are, in their native state, better than I can most white men.

Q. There is no trouble if you treat them kindly?—No; I have had occasion to leave supplies stacked on the prairie in different places, and I have never missed anything.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. Were the Indians around?—Yes; but I may say this, as soon as they get near civilization they are just the contrary. I have changed my mind considerably about civilizing Indians since I have been out among them.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Do you know anything further about the North-West?—I have a good knowledge of Keewatin.

Q. What description can you give of it?—It is all the country east and north of Manitoba, until it reaches the boundary of Ontario.

Q. Is it a farming country; is there much good land?—There is some very good land on the Rainy River.

Q. To any extent?—Well, all along the river, which is about eighty miles long, from Rainy Lake to Lake of the Woods. It is well timbered.

Q. What description of timber?—Poplar, some oak and elm.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Is there not some pine?—It is all a pine country in the southern portion.

Q. What ways are there of getting it out?—There is no way except through Rainy Lake and down the Lake of the Woods and out through Rat Portage by the Pacific Railway to Manitoba. The steamers run north on the American side and south on the Canadian side; there is a large tract of timber country on the American as well as our side, which would pass down Rainy River, Lake of the Woods, to Rat Portage and be manufactured there, and from Rat Portage it would go to Manitoba by the Pacific Railway.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. How does Rainy River compare with the Saskatchewan for volume of water?—It is a much better river and heavier stream.

Q. There are some rapids on Rainy River?—Yes; Manitou and Long Sault Rapids.

Q. And there are obstructions to Fort Francis?—Yes; that is a perpendicular fall of nearly 25 feet.

Q. Could it be utilized for machinery?—Yes; it is a fine water-power.

Q. The only water power in that section?—Yes; it is the only one that I know of in that section.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. I suppose that the only land in Keewatin valuable for agricultural purposes is that strip bordering on Rainy River?—Yes.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Can you give us any description of the northern portion of Keewatin?—I have never travelled there.

Q. What description of pine is there in Southern Keewatin?—Norway pine, spruce and some white pine.

Q. Is it large?—Pretty large, some of it. We have seen a large quantity of timber taken out there a foot square, and some forty feet long; it must be good timber for that. There is also some oak.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Does that grow to any size?—We were able to get sticks nineteen inches square and forty-five feet long, but we had to hunt a great deal for them.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What distance of uninterrupted navigation would there be from Winnipeg, provided these boulders were taken out of this Rainy River, Long Sault and Manitou Rapids, and the locks at Fort Francis constructed?

*Witness :—*Between Rat Portage and the head of navigation?

*The Chairman :—*Yes.

*Witness :—*It is 275 miles from the head of Rainy Lake to Rat Portage.

Q. And what obstructions are there at the head of Rainy Lake until you come to Lac des Mille Lacs—the eastern stretch of Lakes?—I don't consider the obstructions on Rainy River now to be very great; no locks would be required there; a few boulders removed and the channel would be better; at the present time it is navigated at all seasons of the year when there can be navigation; but the boats at present in use are not suitable.

Q. What is the usual width of Rainy River?—I think it averages 20 chains.

Q. Eighty-three rods—and the depth?—The depth, except at the rapids, is from eight to fourteen feet. Rainy River is one of the finest rivers I ever saw.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. In what respect?—It is a straight, nice, large volume of water, and well timbered.

Q. The banks are different from those on the Saskatchewan, are they not?—Yes.

*The Chairman :—*There are regular forests on the side?—The scenery is beautiful. Nearly every settler within the last two years that went into that country went from Manitoba by the Dawson route. I have known a great many to come back from Manitoba and settle upon Rainy River, because there was plenty of timber; and it is a very valuable country. So many applications come for lots in this district, from the union office at Winnipeg that the land agent there has opened a branch office at Fort Francis. Heretofore it was believed that the land on the north side of the Rainy River was worthless, until it was surveyed last year.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. There is very little prairie land there?—Very little.

*The Chairman :—*There are some very small settlements near Hungry Hill.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. What is the soil like?—It is something similar to that in Manitoba. Coal has also been discovered at Rainy River last year. I was told by a man informed on the subject.

Q. What portion of it?—I don't know exactly what portion of it, but I saw samples.

Q. How did it compare with that from the Saskatchewan?—What the man had did not look as well as what I saw on the Saskatchewan. On the Saskatchewan we used coal for blacksmithing purposes all the time.

Q. Does it crop out?—Yes, it crops out all the time. We did not dig for it.

Q. And any quantity?—Yes; I believe the supply is inexhaustible, and the farther you go the better it is.

WEDNESDAY, 4th April, 1877.

MR. BANNATYNE, M.P.

HIS IMPRESSIONS OF MANITOBA AS A FIELD FOR IMMIGRATION.

Mr. BANNATYNE, M.P., appeared before the Committee.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What is your name?—Andrew Bannatyne.

Q. How long have you resided in the Province of Manitoba?—I have lived there since 1848.

Q. What are the facilities for reaching Manitoba from Ontario, and what is the expense required to do so?—You can go there *via* Duluth by steamboat, or *via* St. Paul's by rail.

Q. You can go by Duluth?—There is a steamboat line running from Collingwood, Sarnia, Goderich and Southampton, to Duluth; thence by the Northern Pacific to Moorehead, and down by steamer on the Red River to Winnipeg. I may say that there is at present a gentleman here who is connected with a steamboat line, and he is making arrangements to take out immigrants to the Province at very low rates.

Q. Do you know what the rate is?—He has not decided exactly what it will be, but it will be a much lower rate than has existed before; he also intends, I believe, to try and make arrangements to give excursion tickets to go and come to any part for \$50.

Q. From what place?—From any part of Ontario to the Province of Manitoba.

Q. Were any immigrants taken from Duluth to Winnipeg last season for \$10?—I have heard that they were, but I could not be positive.

*The Chairman*.—Probably Mr. Lowe can inform the Committee what was the rate for the transport of immigrants from Duluth last year.

*Mr. Lowe*.—The rate that was charged for Government immigrants from Duluth was ten dollars a head; but this was confined to immigrants coming from across the seas, and to those who came in from the New England States.

Q. Do you think that the same arrangements will be carried on this year, Mr. Lowe?—I think so.

*By Mr. McNabb*.—

Q. Will you repeat that again, Mr. Lowe?—I may state that the gentleman to whom Mr. Bannatyne refers was in the Department yesterday, and I had a conversation with him. He stated that his line of steamers and the Northern Pacific Railway Line were very anxious to make the most favourable possible arrangements for carrying immigrants this year; that they would again take them from Duluth on the same terms as last year; that is \$10 per adult, and 200lbs. of luggage allowed. Further, that they would consider all those immigrants who went with the intention of settling in the Province of Manitoba. This would have the effect of extending this privilege to emigrants from the old Provinces; and this would be an advantage which they have not had in previous years.

*By Mr. Bannatyne*.—

Q. Did he say anything to you about excursion tickets?—He did.

Q. What was the amount mentioned?—The price for going and coming was fifty dollars.

*Mr. Hagar*.—That is for going and coming from any part?

*Mr. Lowe*.—I cannot say that; but I understood the tickets were to be good for several weeks, and that it would not be necessary for holders of them to go in companies. They can go out there in any of the ordinary trains.

*By the Chairman to Witness*.—

Q. What were the crops in the Province of Manitoba last year; were they encouraging?—They were very good; that is to say, the new settlers all looked upon them as splendid crops; but the old settlers grumbled, as usual, and thought that they were not very good.

Q. What was the average yield?—I could not give that.

Q. You have heard what it was, I suppose; was it thirty bushels to the acre?—It would be all of that.

Q. It would be fully thirty bushels to the acre?—Yes.

Q. And the old settlers are not suited unless they get forty bushels to the acre?—It looks like it. I may say that the settlers who came into the Province recently were all well satisfied with the crop.

Q. Is wheat cultivated there pretty extensively?—Yes.

Q. For how long an interval has the Province of Manitoba been free from the grasshopper plague at a time?—I should think it has been free from them for periods as long as fifteen years at a time. I believe that if the settlers have another



good year, they will be able to get along even if they were to come, and protect themselves; that is to say, I think that the settlers, under such circumstances, would be able to get on and have what is still considered a good crop even if the grasshoppers were to come.

*By Mr. Borron:—*

Q. Is fall wheat successful in Manitoba?—No; it is grown, but it has never been tried to any great extent.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Would flax grow on the alluvial deposits of the Province, and could it be made profitable and be manufactured into ropes, twine and coarse fabrics?—Flax grows very well there; it seems to be a splendid country for flax.

Q. You think that flax could be cultivated and made profitable?—Yes; it could be made very profitable.

Q. Have any farmers out there tried the experiment of beet rising and of making beet-root sugar?—Not to my knowledge, but all agree that it could be made there, It is, however, a mere rumor as yet; it has never been tried; but the sugar-beet itself grows very well there.

Q. What is the average price of provisions, fuel and house rent in the towns?—House rent is rather high as yet, but it is getting cheaper every year.

Q. And what is the price of provisions?

*Witness:—*Provisions?—Do you mean pork?

*The Chairman:—*I allude to what usually finds its way into the poor man's house, such as bread stuffs, beef and pork.

*Witness:—*You can purchase flour from \$2 to \$2.50 a hundred; the price of pork ranges from \$22 to \$26 per barrel, according to the season.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Is that the price of mess pork?—That is the price of the best mess pork. It is not worth while to send any other quality, in view of the difference in freight, and this is the heaviest item.

Q. Is much pork raised by the settlers?—Last year there was a good deal raised.

Q. But not near enough to supply the demand in the Province?—No. It will be sometime before sufficient is raised for this purpose.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What is the price of beef?—Seven and a half cents a pound.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Can you tell me how peas do in the Province?—They grow remarkably well, and even when the grasshoppers come there is always a crop of peas. They do not seem to destroy peas.

Q. They do not grow too rank and mildew?—It seems not. They always seem to be a good crop.

Q. If they can raise peas, the settlers will soon raise their own pork?—They will do so, undoubtedly. There was imported into the Province last year, a large

number of pigs of a rather good breed. One man brought over two hundred of them, I think, at a time. They were brought down in flat boats, so that this will give the farmers a good chance in this relation.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What is the opinion of the people with reference to grasshoppers?—They do not think of them now. They have forgotten about them.

Q. Do they think that the grasshoppers have left the country entirely?—Yes.

Q. But the old settlers, I suppose, have some idea about their return. Have they come to the calculation that they will probably not appear again for a long time?—I do not think that they give a thought to the matter at all. They do not look for them again.

*By a Member:—*

Q. What reasons have they for thinking that they will not return?—They have no reason for it; but they have been sometimes absent for fifteen years.

Q. They never were troubled with grasshoppers until 1868, were they?—They never were troubled with them to any extent worth speaking of, or to such an extent as to frighten or alarm them. Previously there was only one settlement scattered along the belt of river, and the farms were really first-class and there were good kitchen gardens; and these vast prairies were covered with grasshoppers. You could do what you liked, but they would destroy you. But now the settlers are scattered over the land in every direction. They can now turn out and protect themselves; and no doubt in the worst of seasons in future, they will have at least half a crop.

Q. Are peas cultivated very extensively in the Province?—Yes.

Q. And I understand that grasshoppers do not touch peas?—They do not.

Q. The pea crop is then certain?—Yes; settlers are always certain of it.

*A Member:—*That is a valuable crop.

Q. When you had grasshoppers in the Province so extensively, they left the peas secure?—Yes; the peas were always safe. I do not think that I ever heard of a case of a pea crop being destroyed by them.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. You have known of the pests that visit the wheat crop, and have you never the fly or rust in Manitoba?—I never saw anything of the sort save during one year, and that was over thirty years ago. I once saw a species of caterpillar which went all over the wheat. They seemed to take the whole leaf off and leave the head; you could see the heads all over the fields. But that is many years ago.

Q. Do you have the potato bug?—No.

*By Mr. McNab:—*

Q. You will find them yet coming into the Province?—Yes; I suppose that we will yet have all of these things.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. They follow in the track of civilization?—I have never heard much complaint of them.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Can agricultural labourers and female domestic servants find employment during the next season in the Province of Manitoba; and if they can, at what rate of wages can they do so?—I should say that farm labourers would be sure of from \$20 to \$25 a month at the very least.

Q. Rates would vary from \$20 to \$25 a month?—Generally the rate is \$30 per month.

Q. And could any large number of either male or female servants find ready employment in that Province?—We will employ all the female servants that you will send up; there is a great demand for them at good remunerative prices.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. And can they get husbands there?—No doubt they will be able to secure husbands too. The wages for female servants are from \$8 to \$10 a month, and even more.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What season of the year is most suitable and desirable for immigrants to arrive in your Province?—Immigrants who intend to farm, I should say, ought to come into the Province by the first week in May if possible.

Q. Why?—In order that they may get something out of the soil during their first season; I do not care where they settle, they can get a good crop of potatoes, and in many cases some grain also from the first ploughing, from the first turning over of the sod.

Q. Is all material expensive; and how are farm buildings usually constructed?—Where you have wood on your land you can put up a log house, but lumber is still rather high in price.

Q. Is it cheaper than it has been heretofore?—Yes, it is very much cheaper.

*By Mr. McNab :—*

Q. Do you think it unwise for immigrants to go into the Province in the fall? My object in asking this question is this. It might be difficult for them to go in there in the spring, and would it be unwise for them to go there in the fall of the year to be ready for operations in the spring?—I think not; I think that it would be a very good plan.

Q. What is the cost of living up there?—Provisions will be very cheap for some years until better communications are obtained. There are always large supplies for the home market.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. While speaking on this subject, I would ask whether you knew what the charge is conveying wheat from Winnipeg to Duluth?—It was taken down last fall for 24 cents a bushel.

Q. The rate was 24 cents from Winnipeg to Duluth?—Yes, as far as Duluth.

Q. And what was the rate from Duluth to Toronto?—I have understood that this was about seven cents a bushel.

Q. I understood that it was five cents; have you heard Mr. Lowe say that it was five cents a bushel?—Mr. Hill told me yesterday that the rate to be fixed this year

in order to encourage the conveyance of wheat between Winnipeg and Toronto, would be 34 cents a bushel. He says that it will be carried in Canada at that rate.

Q. This season?—Yes; the rate will be 34 cents between the points named, and five cents less to Sarnia. The rate will be five cents from Sarnia to Toronto, and five cents from Sarnia to Duluth, and the charge for the rest of the distance will make up 34 cents.

Q. The rate is 29 cents to Sarnia?—Yes.

*By a Member :—*

Q. From Winnipeg?—Yes.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What is the price of wheat in Sarnia?—I do not know.

Q. Wheat is worth \$1 a bushel in Winnipeg, I believe?—If I wanted to buy wheat, and if I had the money, I could get all I wanted for 80 cents a bushel there.

*Mr. McNab :—*Wheat ought to be worth as much in Winnipeg as in Sarnia, less the rate for transportation.

*A Member :—*Especially such wheat as is here shown.

*Witness :—*I believe that our wheat is superior to this sample, speaking generally. As to flour, I have to-day seen in the papers information of flour having been sent down to certain parts of Canada.

*The Chairman :—*If the average yield is thirty bushels to the acre in the Province of Manitoba, while it is only from ten to twelve bushels per acre here, that country is certainly desirable for settlers, as they can raise wheat there at less expense than is possible here. If the freight is only twenty-nine cents per bushel, you can easily calculate the difference, and see what wheat is worth at Winnipeg.

*Mr. McNab :—*You would have to add a little for the trouble of drawing and getting the wheat shipped.

*The Chairman :—*That would be very little, I should think.

*Mr. McNab :—*It would, nevertheless, have to be taken into account.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. As you have been for such a length of time in the Province, would you tell us whether the atmosphere is dry, uniform and invigorating, or damp, changeable and disagreeable?—It is dry.

Q. And uniform in winter?—Yes; and it is healthy.

Q. It is conducive to longevity—to living long, and to old age?—Yes.

Q. More than is ordinarily the case in other parts of the country?—I would not say so.

Q. You often have people over one hundred years of age?—There are cases of it; but I could not say that there are many of them.

Q. Are the services of medical men required very often in the Province?—I would not like to recommend any physicians to go out there. We have plenty of them at the present time.

Q. Do you know of any peat land in the Province?—Yes; I believe that there is such land in it.

Q. And this can at any time be made available as fuel?—Yes.

Q. Has the experiment been tried?—Well, it has not been tried as yet.

Q. There is sufficient timber as yet, and it has not been required, I suppose?—But all parties are satisfied that there are large beds of peat there.

*By Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. What is the price of cordwood—maple and beech?—In summer householders can purchase cordwood for three dollars a cord.

Q. And in winter, how much is it?—In winter the price just depends on circumstances. It is as high as \$4 and \$5 a cord.

Q. What kind of wood is sold at that rate?—You can buy, at that rate, poplar, maple, ash, oak and spruce, but there is no hard maple.

*Mr. Chairman:—*People are compelled to pay the advanced price owing to the want of prudence in failing to lay in supplies during the summer season.

*By Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. The price is not so very high in that case?—That is the price at which a man, if he chooses, can lay in wood.

Q. That is not the retail price?—That is the retail price in summer.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Can stock-raising be profitably carried on in the Province?—Yes; and very profitably. A young man, a Mr. Desbarats, went up there last year, and he took out servants with him; I think he is connected with dairy farming—the making of cheese in Canada; he came back, and he has returned to that part of the country. I also know of others who have a large number of cows, and who intend making dairy-farming their business.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Do you think that the native grasses are suitable for dairy-farming?—Yes; the native grasses are very good for the purpose; there is a great deal of what is called pea grass and vetches.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. It is wild?—Yes.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. What is the quality of the butter and the cheese?—Our butter is said to be really superior to that obtained in most places. I have even known gentlemen from Minnesota who have gone up there, for a visit, went back and got our butter in preference to their own; a great deal depends on the feed the cattle get, as to the quality and the flavour of it.

*By Mr. Borron:—*

Q. Does this grass produce good butter?—Yes.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. After the prairies are taken up can you cultivate the tame grasses successfully?—Yes.

Q. Such as clover and timothy?—Yes; both clover and timothy.

Q. Do you know of any such cases?—Yes

Q. And they grow well?—Yes.

Q. They take good root?—The settlers find the natural grasses so good, that they really do not take the trouble to raise them; but as the country is settled up, and the land is occupied, they will raise them. I believe that they are even now going into it.

Q. I see there is a very fine sample of seed shown here?—There the Hungarian grass agrees remarkable well with the country; and unless it is very strongly fenced in, indeed you cannot keep the cattle out of the fields when they once taste it.

Q. It grows very high?—Yes.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Can you speak from your personal knowledge as to clover doing well in the Province?—Yes; clover has done very well.

Q. It does not freeze out?—No.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. You speak from your own observation on this point?—Yes.

Q. As to clover?—Yes.

Q. It grows well there?—Yes.

Q. And timothy also?—Yes.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. I was under a different impression. I thought it was killed out during the winter?—The experiment of raising clover was tried at one time. The Hudson's Bay Company went into it pretty extensively, and the clover seed remained for years and years, and it spread all over the place. It grew within many miles of the place where it used to be carried about.

Q. Has it died out?—It seems to have died out since that time.

*By Mr. Borron :—*

Q. Have you manufactured good bricks up there?—We make very good bricks indeed. The clay is very good for the purpose.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Have you ever heard it denied that clover and timothy would succeed there?—I have, in this way: Formerly we used to get out clover seed by York Factory. It was the only means we had of procuring it. The clover seed had to be a year old when it was shipped, and it frequently was at York Factory for a considerable period; it was then brought out into the country. I believe that this clover seed was probably too old for sowing purposes; I consider that this was the only reason of

failure. It has never been much tried, as I have just said, on account of the natural grasses being so rich that the people preferred them to taking the trouble to get artificial grass. I have known parties who have grown a field of timothy—and it grows very high there—for the use of the horses. It does very well indeed.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Do fruit trees grow in the Province?—Well, as to that I believe that they will do well in it. There were some parties last year who had apples; I suppose this is what you mean.

*Mr. Chairman:—Yes.*

*Witness:—*Plums and all that we have in abundance, we have fine kinds of plums.

Q. Do they grow well in Minnesota, the adjoining State?—Yes.

Q. And there is no reason why they should not also grow with you?—No.

Q. You have the same quality of soil?—I think that the reason why we have not had much fruit as yet is this: during the last few years the grasshoppers have come in and stripped the fruit trees of their bark, and if you take the bark off, it kills the trees; they grow up again from the roots, however; nevertheless some parties had apples last year, they were crab apples though. I do not know that any other kinds of apples have been tried as yet.

Q. Do the reserves which you have, retard the settlement of the country?—They do very much.

Q. And what would you advise should be done with reference to them?—I would advise that they should be thrown into the market.

Q. And be disposed of?—Yes; but only to actual settlers, otherwise they would fall into the hands of speculators and be reserved again.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. What reserves have you reference to?—Those of the Half-Breeds?—I allude to the Half-Breed reserves and also to the railway reserves.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. And are the Hudson Bay Company reserves also a draw back to the settlement of the country?—It cannot be said at present, I hope to see them some day in the hands of a Canadian Company to be made use of; I do not know that they are very far off from that now.

Q. So that the Company would become good immigration agents?—Yes; I believe that this would be the case.

Q. Do summer frosts prevail to any extent in the Province; are they detrimental to the cultivation of wheat?—No; not in the Province of Manitoba.

Q. What is the general appearance of the country?—Flat.

Q. Is it sufficiently undulating for actual drainage purposes?—It is very easy of drainage.

Q. In the event of a large influx of immigration to Manitoba, do you think that there would be any danger of farm produce glutting the market?—I think not.

Q. Under the circumstances, as wheat can now be brought here from Manitoba for 29 or 30 cents a bushel, I should think that this argument would be set aside?—I do not think that wheat will ever be a glut in the market, but vegetables may become so.

Q. Do vegetables grow very large and abundantly there?—Yes.

Q. What species of fish are to be found in the Red and in the Assiniboine Rivers, and in Lakes Winnipeg and Manitoba?—Whitefish and pike.

Q. In large quantities?—Yes. Then we have the gold-eyed perch, sunfish and sturgeon in large quantities.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. And bass?—I do not think that we have bass. I have heard some say that we have them, but I should think not.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do any people make a business of fishing?—No. There are nevertheless large quantities brought into the market and sold. They are frozen in the winter. We get fish both during the summer and winter.

*By Mr. Farrow :—*

Q. What species of wild animals range over the prairies?

*Witness :—*Do you mean animals fit for food, or animals in general?

*Mr Farrow :—*I mean wild animals in general. Have you any bears?

*Witness :—*Yes.

Q. And wild cats?—We have bears, wild cats, foxes, wolves, and deer of different kinds; we have also buffaloes, but they are far from us—about as far from us as from you.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Have you ever resided in Ontario or in any of the other Provinces during the winter season?—I have been down as far as Sault Ste. Marie, on Lake Superior. I was there during two years.

Q. How does the climate of Manitoba in winter compare with that of Ontario?—I prefer our climate to yours. It is very much better, and every one who comes down here from Manitoba says the same thing.

*By Mr. Farrow :—*

Q. At this season—you see what the weather is now—is it generally as fine in Manitoba and as far forward as it is here at the present time?—From the reports I have seen it seems to be just as favourable in the Province of Manitoba as it is here. There is no snow in the Province.

Q. You know yourself, from your experience of other years?—I find that we are not much behind you. I took notice last year in going home. I went through the country very rapidly and I was not delayed at all; and I watched the country all the way up from Chicago, and when I reached Manitoba I found, on making allowance for the four days consumed in travelling, that appearances were about the same. We were ploughing early in April.



*By the Chairman :—*

Q. The season is open in Manitoba as early in Ontario?—I should say that there is little difference, it is not very much; we have more rapid vegetation, we make up for the difference in this way, our vegetation is certainly more rapid than it is here.

Q. I suppose that new settlers would have easy access to fish and game to obtain a portion of their sustenance during the summer season?—As to fish, well, if they were far away from the rivers it would be difficult; but they can purchase fish, and game they can get in any amount wherever they go, that is to say, ducks.

*By Mr. Farrow :—*

Q. We have a good many people whom we cannot call poor men who would like to go out there, they may have \$100 and four or five children; could they do anything out there, get land and improve their circumstances?—You see this \$100 would be taken pretty well up in building a little house unless they settled near a bush. Men with \$400 or \$500, and who will work, can do very well in the Province.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Could the settler not get in a few acres of root crops?—He could, and very easily.

*By Mr. Farrow :—*

Q. I would like to obtain sufficient information on the point I have raised, because there are four or five of my neighbours who have been talking to me about it, and the advice I might give them they might act upon; and I would be very sorry to get them there and have them dissatisfied. They asked me if there was any possibility of the Government helping them to get there.

*Witness :—*The Government does not help them so far as I know.

*Mr Farrow :—*I know one man who has fourteen children, and his boys are 8, 14 and 15 years of age; if they could once get there they would be an accession to the country, for they are all willing to work.

*Witness :—*I know of no country where a poor man can attain to comfortable circumstances easier than he can in Manitoba.

*Mr. Farrow :—*He would be willing to pay back to the Government any aid he might receive, he would take up land and refund any advance that might be made him.

*Witness :—*I have no means of saying what the Government would do, but they do not extend such aid at present; what they might do I really do not know.

I think that a good persevering fellow with \$100 might make a living there. He might go to work for a little while, and then take up land.

If he would do that he might do very well; still, you see that \$100 with a large family like that is soon eaten up, and he cannot expect to add much to the \$100. If he obtained work it might take all his wages to feed his family, and a little more; but many of the boys might work as well.

Q. Of course he could work; how many hundred dollars do you think a man ought to have when he arrives at Winnipeg?—I think that a man with \$300 or \$400 could make sure of being very comfortable.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. With a family?—Yes, with a family, if they were willing to work.

*By Mr. Farrow :—*

Q. Probably he might leave his boys at Winnipeg?—Yes; they might get employment there in one way or other during the summer; but it would be more profitable for a man to put his labour in land.

Q. It would take him some time to get the land; he would have to go and pick out the land and locate it?—The trouble is that people are too anxious to secure the finest land; they want something better and better all the time, but there is good land anywhere in the Province, if they will settle on it. They all want to be near the centre, as it would be near Winnipeg.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What quantity of land is allotted to each member of a family?—160 acres is given.

*By a Member :—*

Q. To the head of the family?—To any one over eighteen.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. To any member of a family?—No; any one over eighteen years of age.

Q. And what are the terms of settlement?—Three years.

*By Mr. Farrow :—*

Q. Do you think it would be any use to approach the Government in any way, and ask for any assistance to be given to such parties as I spoke about.

*Mr. Chairman :—*I do not know that any suggestion from the Committee to this effect would do any good, but it would do no harm.

*Mr. Farrow :—*You are aware that parties are got out from the old country who are not half as good for settlement purposes as these persons who are Canadians?

*Mr. Hagar :—*But we have them here already.

*Mr. Farrow :—*But they want to get there; they are starving where they are now; I know of four or five families who have no work in winter for their children or for themselves.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do you really know of any mineral deposits in the Province of Manitoba?—No; I really know nothing of a certainty about them—salt excepted.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. What is your school system in Manitoba; is it similar to the Ontario system?—It is much the same.

Q. They are generally free schools?—Yes.

*By Mr. Farrow :—*

Q. What do the teachers receive per annum?—Well, I could not precisely say what they get there.

Q. I suppose they are graded as elsewhere?—I think that one teacher, who takes charge of the High School, receives \$1,200 a year.

Q. But out in the rural districts?—I do not know; they have about \$500 a year, I think, but I could not say.

*Mr. Hagar* :—That would pay a second-class certificate here.

*By Mr. Cunningham* :—

Q. Is the cost of living much higher in your Province than it is in Ontario?—I do not think it is at present.

*By Mr. Farrow* :—

Q. Excepting Winnipeg, I suppose that it is high there?—The only difference is the freight with the small profit we put on such goods.

*By Mr. Cunningham* :—

Q. What per cent of profit do you take?—I think that it is as much as ten or twelve per cent.

*By Mr. Farrow* :—

Q. At what price do you sell fair tea up there?—We sell a fair black tea at forty cents per pound and upwards.

Q. And what is the price of green tea, is it the same?—Yes, good green tea is sold at about the same price; but green tea is not much used up there.

Q. And how do you sell a nice kind of yellow sugar, for instance like what Redpath used to make?—You can buy it for about seven pounds for the dollar; and some merchants even give a little more.

Q. What is rice a pound?—I could not be sure of that, and yet I sell a great quantity of it.

Q. Is it six cents a pound?—I think that it is a little higher than six cents a pound.

Q. We have sold it for six cents in Ontario, but it is less now; it is cheaper?—I think that the price is about seven cents and a half a pound.

Q. Can you buy raisins for 12½ cents a pound there?—Yes.

Q. And currants for ten cents a pound?—I would not like to say that; I am not sure about it.

*Mr. Farrow* :—We have to pay nine cents a pound, I think.

*By Mr. Hagar* :—

Q. Do you know whether hops are cultivated in the Province?—Hops grow very finely there. Hops, like flax, grow better the farther north you go.

Q. I should think that with the soil and its depth, this article would be extensively gone into, if your soil would not require manuring?—Hops grow splendidly up there.

*By Mr. Borron* :—

Q. What do you think the Indians will turn to, if the buffalo fails, and I consider it absolutely certain that they will be killed off; will they take to pastoral pursuits and the breeding of horses?—I do not know; you cannot say much about them.

Q. But will you have to feed them?—If we do not protect the buffalo, the Government will have to feed them.

*By Mr. Cunningham:—*

Q. Is there such a thing as ague in the country?—There is no such thing. A person who had it before coming to the Province might suffer from it, but he very soon gets rid of it.

Q. Do children grow up healthily?—Yes, they are very healthy. There is always something or other affecting children, but we have no epidemic of any kind.

*Mr. Cunningham:—*In our country on the Pacific coast, people are remarkably healthy.

*Witness:—*We have no severe cases of fever. Children go through the measles and all those things, but diseases may become more prevalent as the country is settled up.

*By Mr. Forbes:—*

Q. You have no fevers in your climate?—No.

Q. Have you typhoid fever?—There have been cases of it, where houses have been overcrowded, and where a number of people have slept together, and houses are badly ventilated.

*Mr. Forbes:—*These are malarious diseases, arising from the decay of vegetable matter, &c.

*By Mr. Christie:—*

Q. You think that the whole country is healthy, and that it will compare favorably in this respect with Ontario and Quebec?—I believe that it is very healthy.

Q. Is consumption a common disease?—It is about the same as in this country; and I think the reason is that shoes are not generally worn by the Indians. These people go about in moccasins in the wet and frost, and their feet are almost always wet.

*Mr. White (Renfrew):—*This disease also seems prevalent among the Indians here.

*Witness:—*It seems to be about the only disease amongst them, and it is contracted from exposure. I have known of several cases of gentlemen having gone up there, who were reported to have almost no lungs at all—one being gone and the other pretty nearly gone—and I have known them afterwards to become strong and well, and remain in the country; they preferred to remain in it. There was a recent case of a clergyman having been sent up there from Ontario. He was very unwell from this cause, and he merely went up for a change of air, in the hope that it might help him. He now feels perfectly well; I forget his name. I have known cases of parties going in there of whom it was said that they would not live long, one lung being gone and they coughing all the time; and afterwards they got well.

*Mr. Forbes:—*People with pulmonary affections go from here up there, and they are sure to be benefitted, owing to the dryness of the atmosphere. It helps them.

*Witness:—*The only thing I ever heard people say anything about, was the atmosphere; a good many seem to complain of it, but whether it was because it was so healthy that they did not care whether they were wet or not, I do not know, but I have heard a few complain of it.

Q. Did I not understand you to say that the drainage was very defective, and that the country was low and swampy?—I said that the country is easily drained by running a plough across the fields; this always affords outlets for water.

Q. Is there declivity enough in the soil to carry off the water?—Yes.

Q. How far is it carried: to streams and brooks?—Yes; to brooks.

Mr. Forbes:—If it was just carried to swamps, that would just make the country more unhealthy than if it was carried to brooks.

*By a Member:—*

Q. Have you many swamps in your country?—We have swamps, but not very many of them.

Q. Do they dry up in the summer time?—The trouble is, that we have not swamps enough for some of the people, for haying purposes.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. That is where the hay grows?—Yes.

Q. Do you know the yield per acre of clover and timothy?—I really could not say.

Q. I do not think that you have said anything about Indian corn. Do you know whether the soil and the climate are adapted to the raising of it?—Indian corn is grown in the gardens, and some patches in the fields do very well. It is raised a little. Indian corn could always be raised every season, and it would make a splendid means of feeding; and it would pay well as fodder, I believe.

Q. But you are not sure that it always matures?—I do not think that it always matures.

Q. Perhaps you have not tried the earlier varieties?—They have not been much tried, but they all grow very well. People can get something of a yield just for their own use.

Mr. Hagar:—For their own use; I do not think that it is a corn country, though the soil must be rich and well adapted for it.

*The Chairman:—*

Q. You want a sandy and warm soil for corn?—I think so.

*By Mr. Borron:—*

Q. Do not the Indians grow it near the Lake of the Woods?—Yes; they grow it. They have some patches of it.

*By a Member:—*

Q. Are the nights hot in the summer time?—They are always cool.

Q. You cannot sleep without some clothing on?—We have none of the warm, sultry nights which prevail in some places.

Mr. Cunningham:—The climate is the same in this respect as it is on the Pacific Coast.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Do the mosquitoes and black flies trouble you up there?—The mosquitoes are bad enough.

Q. In the open prairie?—They are not so troublesome in the open prairie, the grass is so rank, I never heard many complaints of them.

*By Mr. Cunningham :—*

Q. They are bad in the swamps, are they not?—They are worse there; they are troublesome in swampy places but I do not think that the mosquitoes will frighten any one except some one who goes out there for pleasure.

Q. They do not remain long?—No.

Q. When are they most troublesome?—On summer nights we are frequently troubled with them.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Do you know whether there are any flies that trouble the cattle much in the summer time—like the big horse fly, etc.?—Yes, sir; they do; we call them the bull dogs, they take a bit right out of the flesh, they are larger than the house fly and brown in colour.

Q. How do the cattle generally protect themselves in summer from their attacks?—I never hear of them giving much trouble except to people who are working cattle; they annoy them so much that the people do frequently protect them; but the cattle outside seem to get along well enough, I have never heard of much complaint.

*By Mr. Christie :—*

Q. Is cholera common up there?—We have never had any cases of it.

Q. I do not mean the malignant form of the disease?—We have some diarrhœa and such diseases as that.

Q. Do they suffer more from colds than in this part of Canada?—The only way they suffer is practically in the houses. The people do not seem to suffer from cold outside; they do not seem to complain outside the houses, but if a man has not been able to make his house warm, he will no doubt suffer the cold.

Q. I have reference to the disease—to catarrh, and to taking cold as it is known in common language; are people there subject to taking cold?—I sometimes know of cases of that kind, but the people affected seem to go about.

Q. It is not more prevalent than usual?—No.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do you know at what date the Red River is open for navigation?—We always look for the river to open about the 20th April. I have known it, however to open on the 1st day of April.

Q. You have known this occur on the 1st of April?—Yes; but that is in a very unusual season. We look for it generally to happen between the 20th and 28th of April.

Q. That is when the boats commence to run?—Yes.

Q. At what time does the Ottawa River open?

*Mr. Lowe* :—I saw by the telegrams last year, that Red River opened for navigation at least ten days before the Ottawa River did.

*Mr. Bannatyne* :—Last year the boats went down Red River about the 23rd or the 25th of April. The reason why they did not go down earlier was, that they had to run up to Moorehead, having in the previous fall been frozen in the river. This was owing to the rush of business—they had had all that they could do. The boats all stopped and went down to the other end. They usually try to lay up at the head of navigation. This was the reason why the boats had to go up. I might safely say, that navigation was open about the 22nd of April, last year.

*By Mr. Lowe* :—

Q. At what time does it close in the fall?—It is pretty unsafe after the 20th of October. You can run boats some years in November, but I think that I may safely say that navigation closes about the 25th October. The water runs so slowly, that a severe night's frost puts an ice over it, and no one will run. We try to have all the freight in about the time I have mentioned at the very latest.

*By Mr. Lowe* :—

Q. With reference to the cultivated grasses, is any difficulty experienced in growing them; have you known of any difficulty?

*Witness* :—Do you mean timothy?

*Mr. Lowe* :—Yes.

*Witness* :—I do not think that there is any.

Q. You have not known of any difficulties being experienced in this cultivation?—I have known of none; I think that they can be grown very well. I was told last year by a gentleman in Mr. Fleming's Department, that some party in your department had stated that timothy grass would not grow there; but I know, to the contrary. I have had it grown, and it has grown very well.

*By Mr. Hagar* :—

Q. Has clover been tried there?—Yes; but I think not in any quantity. I think it will suit the country well; it is a hardier kind than the other.

*By Mr. Lowe* :—

Q. Have any serious attempts to grow the cultivated grasses been made that have failed?—No; not that I know of. I know it has been tried, and it does well. I know of no attempts that have failed, except formerly, when we had to get the seed in the way I have mentioned. Until lately, when we obtained such rapid means of communication by way of the United States, we had no means of bringing in fruit trees; but now that we can get them in so rapidly, a very large number were brought into the country last year, and this will be the case every year in future. People are bringing them in, and they propose to start nurseries for themselves.

*By Mr. Hagar* :—

Q. Do you know what is the comparative value of native grasses, and of cultivated grasses, for use as winter fodder?—I could not really say what it is. I know that away from Winnipeg, where the grasses are cut up and destroyed a great deal, they get a little sour, they are not as good as they were; but out in the country back a piece, many farmers never think of giving grain to their horses.

Q. They only feed them with native grass?—Yes.

Q. It must be very nutritious?—It is.

*By a Member :—*

Q. At what time do they generally house stock, and for how many months?—I think from about December to the end of April.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. It is about the same period as here, I fancy?—The grass seems to grow so rapidly that the moment there is a little heat, it makes a difference, and the cattle go out, and they fatten very quickly. During the first few days the grass seems to act as a sort of purgative, but immediately after that they seem to fatten very quickly; they grow very fat. I think that the greatest trouble about raising grasses is that there is so much wild hay and native grasses, that people will not really go to the trouble of raising artificial grasses for their cattle.

*By Mr. Lowe :—*

Q. The only objection I have heard made to the native grasses, is this: That as cultivated grasses cannot be raised with any sort of certainty, it is necessary to maintain a very large expanse of pasture for a few heads of cattle, much larger than with the ordinary grasses with us.

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*I do not think so. I consider that there is too large an expanse of pasture there already.

*The Chairman :—*I saw a very nice field of timothy at Poplar Point; it belongs to the inn-keeper there, and it was a splendid field.

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*I have seen splendid fields of this grass in the Province.

*The Chairman :—*Many of them?

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*Yes; the grass was as high as the fence.

*Mr. Lowe :—*The question is: is there any difficulty experienced in raising it?

*Mr. Hagar :—*I think the great trouble would be that the winter would kill it. That must be the trouble. The ground lifts up, owing to the effect of the frost, and the roots are exposed. I think that must be the only trouble, for the soil must be adapted for it, and the climate also. I think you could have a growth of it when once rooted.

*Mr. Lowe :—*I have heard it said that when the natural grass is destroyed and the prairie is ploughed over, it is difficult to grow the cultivated grasses.

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*The finest grass we have is the wild grass, for all purposes. If it is cultivated and you get the seed from it, there is no finer grass anywhere.

*By Mr. Lowe :—*

Q. It grows with facility?—Yes.

*Mr. Lowe :—*That is the point, if it can be done.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Is it natural to the soil? Does it grow spontaneously after the soil is broken up? Suppose you did not put any crop in, what springs up?—Weeds.

Q. What kind of weeds?—All kinds of weeds. Probably weeds that have never before been seen around there at all; you really cannot account for it.



*By Mr. Cunningham :—*

Q. Have you sorer in that country?—Yes; I think that we have it.

*Mr. Hagar :—*I do not think that this grass would be natural to that soil.

*The Chairman :—*You will find some little ridges of it. It is not prevalent there, but is found where the soil is a little light.

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*When I saw the glowing report written by Mr. Pilgrim about your country, I thought ours equally favourable; I have lived there for a few years, and I know it.

### MR. HILL'S EVIDENCE.

FACTS PERTAINING TO TRANSPORTATION—EMIGRANT AND OTHER FARES—TRANSPORT OF GRAIN—NORTHERN WHEAT AND MINNESOTA FLOUR.

THURSDAY, 5th April, 1877.

MR. HILL appeared before the Committee.

Q. What is your name?—James J. Hill.

Q. You are a member of the firm of—?—Of the Red River Transportation Company. This is our proper legal term.

Q. Where do you reside?—At St. Pauls, Minnesota. I was formerly a resident of the Dominion.

Q. Have you had a large experience in transportation?—Yes; I have been engaged in transportation in that country for twenty-one years.

Q. Have you hitherto been charged with the conveyance of immigrants going to Winnipeg, in Manitoba?—Yes, we have.

Q. What were your rates of transportation for immigrants from Duluth to Winnipeg during the past season?—During the past year the rate charged immigrants who were going to settle in Manitoba, was \$10. This included passage from Duluth to Winnipeg, and each passenger was allowed to carry, free of extra charge, two hundred pounds of baggage.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Is this the charge by rail and river?—By rail and by steamboat.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. By rail to Moorehead and Fisher's Landing, and then by steamboat to Winnipeg, down the Red River?—Yes.

Q. Have you taken any immigrants into that country by this route?—We took out the Mennonites who settled in that country. There were something over five thousand of them.

Q. That have gone by your line?—Yes.

*By Mr. Biggar:—*

Q. What difference do you make between settlers and travellers going to the Province of Manitoba?—The price of the second class fare is fifteen dollars, and the charge for immigrants is ten dollars per-head.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Who do you consider immigrants; supposing a person was to remove from here to that country.

*Mr. Hagar:—*From what point?

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. From Duluth. Do you make any distinction?—There is no distinction made in the mode of conveyances.

Q. Is there any distinction made in price?—The distinction in price is five dollars, and the object of that is to settle up the country.

Q. Supposing parties were to leave this section of the country in a body of four or five hundred, as I understand is now contemplated, would you consider them immigrants?—We consider as an immigrant any person who goes into that country with the view to become a settler.

*By Mr. Biggar:—*

Q. Whether they come from Europe or from the Dominion?—No matter where they come from, from the Dominion or from anywhere else. We would be very glad to have them come from Ontario into that country, for they are quite as good as the European immigrants.

Q. What do we understand by second-class?—The ordinary second-class; if a man on the Grand Trunk, buys a second-class ticket, he does not ride in a first-class coach, but yet he goes on the same train.

Q. Then you have two kinds of coaches?—On the Northern Pacific Railway they have the same coaches as are on the roads here, and all travel by the same train. The idea which induced the establishment of a specially low rate, was with a view to securing the settlement of the country up there.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. The accommodation on the boats is precisely the same?—By boat and by rail. Yes.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. It is practically a second-class fare reduced for the accommodation of immigrants?—Yes; there is a special rate for second-class transportation.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Do I understand that this rate will apply in the event of a large immigration from any portion of Ontario with the design of becoming permanent settlers of Manitoba and of the North-West?—Yes.

Q. And that you will carry them up there for \$10 a head, or will that low rate prevail during the ensuing season?—The rate of \$10 from Duluth to Winnipeg would be the rate that they have to pay for the coming season, and that includes 200 pounds of baggage for each passenger, we have to establish some reasonable amount, but we

are not particularly close on the baggage question, we have taken them through when they had more than that weight of baggage.

Q. Do you know the fare, or have you any connection with the other lines from Sarnia to Duluth?—There have been some changes during the past winter in the lake arrangements; but the lake rates are very low. I do not know that there will be any advance, and possibly there might be a reduction.

Q. What were the lake rates during the past year?—I think that the rate from Toronto to Duluth was \$6.50.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Do you allude to the immigrant classes?—Yes; however, I do not know this of my own personal knowledge. I only know of it in a general way, but I think my estimate is quite correct; still I am not positive as to the amount.

*Mr. Biggar :—*I did not catch the question you asked.

*Mr. Chairman :—*It was in reference to the fare from Toronto to Duluth, and Mr. Hill stated that to the best of his knowledge it was last year \$6.50, making the fare \$16.50 from Toronto to Winnipeg.

Q. Have you in contemplation the reduction of the fare for ordinary excursionists?—Yes.

Q. And the establishment of return tickets for next season?—Yes.

Q. What is the proposition?—When I was in Montreal I spoke to Mr. Wainright, the general passenger agent for the Grand Trunk Railway Company, a few days ago, and, in relation to excursion tickets, something was said about the plan on which they were issued last year to Philadelphia—that is a ticket at a reduced rate up and back, which a man can buy at his own home; and I said that we would *pro rata* take any proportion of any rate he would make; for instance we might establish the rate from Toronto through to Winnipeg and return at \$50. This would be for first-class tickets, and we would allow parties to go up by the lake and return by the lake, or go up by the lake and return by way of Chicago, as they might see fit.

*By Mr. Biggar :—*

Q. What discount would that be compared with the present rate?—That would be about one-half of the present rate.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. The tickets would be good for thirty or sixty days?—They ought not to be good for less than ninety days, for when people get up there they want to feel that they have plenty of time to explore the country. It would not be done for the profit we would make out of the transaction, but for the accommodation of passengers; and by a rate of that kind, every man who went up there during the summer would become an immigration agent, because he would see the country, and then he could not help being enthusiastic in relation to it.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. Of course the longer the time is extended, the more temptation there will be for parties to go up there—will be greater than if this was not done?—Yes.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What are the rates for carrying wheat and grain?—Last year the first

wheat that was ever sent out of that country was brought down, and we carried it to Duluth for 24 cents a bushel.

Q. From Winnipeg?—Yes.

Q. And it was carried to Toronto for 35 cents a bushel, if my recollection serves me right; that is from Winnipeg to Toronto?—The rate was 35 cents a bushel, or 30 cents to Sarnia.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. What was the rate to Duluth?—Twenty-four cents a bushel.

Q. And what was the rate from Duluth to Toronto?—Taking 24 from 35 cents, that would leave 11 cents.

Q. To take it to Sarnia?—The rate was five cents a bushel from Duluth to Sarnia.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. Was any quantity of grain sent down?—Something in the neighbourhood of 5,000 bushels were brought down.

Q. What are your freights inward?—Of course there are different kinds of freight, but they averaged last year a trifle under 50 cents per hundred pounds.

Q. From Duluth?—No; but from Moorehead.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. From Moorehead alone?—Yes; fifty cents was about the average rate.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. To what height do they go on the river?—There are so many different special rates, some are sixty-five cents a hundred pounds, and there are special hazardous rates up to \$2.00 and \$2.50 a hundred pounds.

*By Mr. Cockburn :—*

Q. What are the first-class rates on the river?—The greater proportion is sixty odd cents.

Q. What is the distance?—It is 350 odd miles from Fisher's Landing and 90 miles from Moorehead.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. What is the cost of freight on the heavy articles,—pork, for instance, and on barrels and boxes?—The charge for pork from St. Paul is \$1.80 a car, if my recollection serves me right, or ninety cents a 100 pounds.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Would it be the same from Duluth?—It is a little less than from Duluth.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. From Duluth to Winnipeg?—Yes.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. In considerable lots it would be less, I suppose?—Yes; they make, I think, a difference of fifteen dollars on a car. I have not the classification and freight tariff with me, but it is about that. I speak from recollection merely.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. That is about the figure, according to your recollection?—Yes; and that is, in the main, correct. Grain can be brought from Manitoba for twenty-four cents, that is from Winnipeg to Duluth, and as the amount to be transported increases, the rate would be reduced.

Q. Of course then better facilities would be provided for its transportation?—Yes. They have now to bag it and handle it in that sort of way; but they would not do so if there was enough to transport on barges in bulk. A barge would carry from six to eight thousand bushels of grain. But it would not pay to go to work and arrange a barge to carry wheat in bulk, and to have to disarrange it for all other business, for the sake of one or two barge loads. It is a question of time—until there is sufficient grain to be transported as a surplus. There is a large demand for it in Manitoba from new comers, and those going into the newer parts of the country and the interior. There is also a demand for it from the West all the time, and until such time as there is a surplus sufficient to make it an object to change the vessels or barges, it will have to be transported in bags. One year would work a wonderful difference in this respect. I remember when the first bushel of wheat was shipped from St. Paul, it was shipped in bags, and for a time that system was continued. When we commenced to carry wheat in bulk on the river people would say that it could not be done. People told us it was not possible that it could be done. These great barges are of bulky proportions. Some hold twenty thousand bushels, and it takes a stern wheel steamer to come down with three of them and 60,000 bushels in tow.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Have you an elevator in Moorehead?—No. There is no occasion for one.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. As soon as the trade becomes developed one will be necessary?—Yes, but only a transfer elevator.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. That will necessitate some expense?—It is a matter of a couple of thousand dollars. The transportation companies would have to furnish it in self defence, as it were, because it is the easiest method of handling grain.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. And it is more profitable?—Yes. Take at the present time the place where the Mennonites settled at New Odessa in Dakota, just north of Yankton. They went up there at the same time that your Mennonites went to Manitoba. A number remained in the United States, and settled in Southern Dakota, and the place where they settled they called New Odessa. It was named by themselves. They paid twenty-nine cents to carry their wheat to Duluth. That is the rate to Duluth from Yankton. That section of the country is being rapidly settled up, and it is a rich agricultural section; but they have not as good land, and they have not the same amount of good land, that they have in the Province of Manitoba; it is not as good. I have been over the country, and I am familiar with it; I know both Manitoba and that country. They are also more liable in Dakota, being closer to the Sage Brush

country, to visitations from locusts. This country is also more easily affected by drouth, than Manitoba, and by dry seasons; it is a prairie country, and the Province of Manitoba is pretty well watered.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. And the soil is not equal to the soil on Red River?—No; you will not find it in any other place on the American continent as good as it is in Manitoba, unless it be in a little place on the Wabash, a short distance from Miami, nearly opposite St. Louis, called the Illinois Bottom; but anywhere else I have never seen any soil so rich as it is along the Red River.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. You have travelled very extensively?—I have been in every State in the Union, I think, except in the Pacific States.

Q. And for a settler to make a comfortable home for himself, you would prefer Manitoba to any other place?—The soil in the Red-River valley is, to my mind, the richest farming country that I have ever seen. It is not only rich, but it has also bright prospects. A few years ago, St. Louis was the centre of the fine flour trade of the United States. St. Louis winter wheat flour would sell for more money by a dollar a barrel than any other flour, not barring your best Canadian. Take the best Canadian flour and send it to the Eastern markets, and St. Louis winter wheat flour will outsell it. Still within these last few years, in Minnesota, they have started a patent process of making flour, from this hard Fyfe wheat. The flour does not look white; it looks yellow, and it is almost like powder. Take it in your hand, and you will find it comparatively coarse; but when you come to bake it, it makes whiter and better bread, and sells better than any other. Take up any paper and look at the prices current in any of the large cities, and you will see that Minnesota Patent Extra heads the list by fifty cents or a dollar a barrel. We have in Minneapolis an interest which has sprung up within eighteen years, and which has been growing stronger every year since. When the first flour was shipped to Minneapolis it had to be hauled in waggons for eleven miles to the mill to be ground; but they have now there a milling capacity of between six and seven thousand barrels a day, and they grind up from six to eight millions of bushels of wheat into flour per annum.

Q. With water power?—Yes, at the Falls of St. Anthony; and this has all been done on account of the very great success of this patent process. Well, now, what I was coming at is this: you might think that the subject is foreign to Manitoba, but it is not. The wheat that is necessary to make this quality of flour must be grown in a cool, northern latitude; and the farther north it is raised, the better wheat it is, and the better the quality of flour made from it will be. The millers of Iowa come up to Minnesota and fight for that wheat; the wheat-buyers of Chicago and Milwaukee and the wheat-shippers cannot get on to the northern roads—they cannot get on to the roads running to the northern part of Minnesota and buy any of that wheat, because those millers absolutely control the market. They will pay the price that wheat is worth in Chicago and Milwaukee sooner than allow them to come in and buy any of that hard wheat. The same statement applies to Manitoba, but only in a greater degree, because a superior quality of wheat is grown in Manitoba, it being further north. You have seen the samples, and you know if you have tried it in the hand, or between the teeth, that it is hard wheat; and Manitoba is a country which is peculiarly adapted to the growth of that quality. The quantity raised will not make any difference; the whole country might go to the growing of this wheat, and it would not even affect the price, because there is always a demand for good flour; and this is a locality that must raise it.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. Where is a market chiefly found for grade 4 of flour?—It goes all over the Union. Any of you gentlemen who were at the Centennial, may have seen the

Vienna Bakery, which was a feature in the Exhibition. The Vienna Bakery would not use winter wheat when they first came there, in the spring; they said that they could not use it, but the moment they tried the Patent Process Flour, they would not use anything else.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. What is the process?—First they blow out the dust of the inside berry; the inside of the kernal being the softer is the portion heretofore depended on to make the finest flour. Now they use the outside and flinty part.

*By a Member:—*

Q. What mills in Canada use it?—At the Ogilvie Mills the same flour is made and the same process is employed.

*A Member:—*Mr. Ogilvie goes to Minnesota to buy his wheat.

*Mr Cockburn:—*Mr. Snider, of Waterloo, has had it for twelve years.

*Mr. Chairman:—*I know that there is a great demand in the West of Ontario for Minnesota wheat.

*Mr. Hill:—*The only point is that not one bushel of Minnesota wheat is shipped from the States where it grows. The millers get it all. I only speak of these things to show that you cannot over-produce it. There is no such thing possible. When the ordinary spring wheat would be dull in the market this wheat always commands a good price, and it will be sought for too.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. The small quantity you brought up during the past season, I suppose, was of very superior quality notwithstanding the bad season?—There is one trouble down there. The farmers, many of them, did not look after their crops: that is, it was their first year. The growth is very great. The soil is rich, and it will stand almost fifty per cent. more seed than your soil here, and nourish it. You can plant thickly and still have a good crop. The straw will be heavy.

Q. How much do they sow per acre?—I think it is something over two bushels

*A Member:—*That is more than we sow here unless the land is impoverished.

*Witness:—*Many of them last year went to work and planted their crop, and expected that it would about grow as it does here. The growth is a great deal more rank, strong, thick and heavy. The result was that they had a great deal of lodged wheat, and in that way a portion of the crop was injured. You can understand that.

Q. It did not fill out?—There is no reason why the crop up there having such a soil and good seed, and all that is necessary to the best development of a crop, should not be a good one. It will give a fine yield in the hands of good men who have had a little experience, and who know just what is the best thing to do. They will get a crop that will astonish them. I should not be surprised to see plenty of fields yielding over fifty bushels to the acre, in a good year, and under good tillage.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Could you give the through rate to Sarnia or some leading place?—On the Grand Trunk you can get through rates at every station on their line if you are inclined.

*Mr. Farrow*.—Kincardine is an important point out our way, and an outlet to the Southern Extension Railway.

*By the Chairman*.:—

Q. It might be much cheaper to Kincardine than to Toronto?—There will be tickets to all local points. There is just one point which I would like to mention. Parties here in the east, where transportation is comparatively low, being in the settled portions of the country, have been used to it for a long time, but if many of us would go back for twenty-five years, we would remember the times when rates were higher here. Take the west, from Manitoba down, the distance is about seven hundred miles and a little over to Duluth, by river and by railroad, and the rate of twenty-four cents is charged for bringing freight this distance, is one that will compare favorably with the Western States and the prices of transportation there. Take for instance from Dumont to Chicago, or, as I said before, from Yankton to Chicago, or Duluth beyond. I speak of Yankton because, at the same time that the Menonites went in, a settlement went in there and as in Kansas. The rate is much less than it is there. The rate from St. Paul in the winter time is twenty-one cents a bushel to Chicago for wheat; in summer time, when the river is open, the rate is eighteen cents. The distance is 407 miles. That is a rate which will compare favorably with those of other localities in the west, and consequently the people who go into Manitoba will not be any worse off, as far as the expense of transportation goes, than other parties who settle in other localities in the West. I only speak of it in this connection to show that people will not be any worse off if they settle in Manitoba than others who settle in different parts of the Western States.

Q. Is that rate of twenty-four cents for transportation between Winnipeg and Toronto one that can be maintained?—That rate is between there and Toronto so that for the portion of the wheat that is sent to Sarnia or Montreal, or anywhere else, Duluth would be the starting point. The rate is twenty-four cents to Duluth.

*By the Chairman*.:—

Q. That is an established fact?—Yes; and it will be reduced as the amount for transportation increases.

*By Mr. Bannatyne*.:—

Q. The rate is not likely to be increased?—No; things do not go backward in these days.

Q. You consider that as being a permanent rate; that is the point to be established?—Yes; the rate would be reduced as fast as the amount to be transported increases. It might be reduced. After it comes down to twenty cents, you will not see much further reduction, because that is about the minimum rate for the services performed; that is, it is a remunerative rate and a working rate. The transportation companies are anxious to do as well as they can by the public.

*By Mr. Hagar*.:—

Q. What is the length of the season of navigation on the Red River?—It is seven months, and sometimes it is a week or two shorter than that, but it usually lasts for about six and a-half or seven months.

*By the Chairman*.:—

Q. When does it open?—About the 20th of April.



*By Mr. Cockburn :—*

Q. How many days in the season is it open—170 days?—I think that we have about 200 days.

Q. Two hundred days?—Yes.

Q. That is an exceptional year?—Yes.

Q. What is the shortest season?—Possibly it would be twenty days less than that.

Q. That is a very good season?—Yes.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do you think that many immigrants pass through the United States and go to Winnipeg, or to other parts of the Province of Manitoba?—A good many go there from different parts of the West. They drive through and go in there.

Q. And do they remain?—Yes; I see a good many do so. They keep coming in there. There is a little settlement, which I suppose is mostly made up of Americans, and old country people and Canadians who had settled in the States, and who afterwards went in there.

Q. That is near the boundary line?—Yes; there is one item which it might be a matter of satisfaction to people here to know of—there seems to be an impression prevalent here that many of the immigrants who go out to Manitoba stop in the United States.

*Mr. Chairman :—*Yes, there is.

*Mr. Hill :—*Now I will tell you what our experience has been in this respect. We get reports of all tickets sold; we obtain reports of all tickets sold in Canada. For instance, the Grand Trunk reports once a month every ticket sold by them at their different stations; and it is the same with other lines—the Great Western or the Northern, or any of the competing roads. We know just what tickets are sold in Canada; and all the immigrant tickets sold last year were taken up from the passengers but thirteen.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. That statement is rather disastrous to the idea that American agents catch them between Duluth and the boundary line?—Yes. All but thirteen of the tickets were taken up.

*By Mr. Borron :—*

Q. Out of how many?—Out of something over 3,500 immigrants.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do they not stop in the States on their way to their destinations, as has been understood was the case?—No.

*Mr. Borron :—*We do not leave them on the way.

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*We do lose some of them too.

*Mr. Hill :—*I know how that is. It is our interest to carry them through to Winnipeg. We do not get anything if we do not carry them through to Winnipeg. We have an interest in keeping them all the way down.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. This is only on the railroad?—There is not so much diversion as is supposed of people going through there from the Dominion. It is not much use in any of our people to exercise themselves in talking to them about settling in the States. They are usually glad enough to get out of it.

*By Mr. Bannatyne :—*

Q. Still, do you not think that if an agent travelled with them at times after they had arrived at Duluth, it would be of great assistance to them?—Yes; it would be of very great assistance.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. You have reference to foreign immigration?—I refer to both.

*By Mr. Bannatyne :—*

Q. A man who is pretty well to do may get on too, and a person settled there who could travel with them could do a great deal to assist him?—He would know what to do, and he could save them many expenses which they now incur and which are needless.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. I suppose that your Company, if an agent was stationed at Duluth, would carry him to and fro free of expense?—Yes; we would be glad to do it, for it would facilitate our business.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*

Q. Are there agents in Manitoba?

*Mr. Chairman :—*There is Mr. Hespeler at Winnipeg, and Mr. Têtu at Dufferin.

*By Mr Bannatyne :—*

Q. Such an agent with his headquarters at Duluth would save much more than the cost of keeping every year. The agent could be placed there just during the period of navigation for a few months. The expenditure of a few hundred dollars would secure a good man who would do a great deal. It is just as bad as arriving at some large place, when it is difficult to know whether you are to go this way or that way. An emigrant is a perfect stranger. He knows nothing about the place, and he talks with the first person who pretends to be his friend.

*Mr. Hill :—*The immigrant finally realizes when he gets to his destination that he has been led to invest five, ten or fifteen dollars in such a way that it has done him no good.

*By Mr. White :—*

Q. That is just where an immigration agent is required?—Yes.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. You think that an agent located at Duluth would be of great service to those who intend to settle in the Province of Manitoba?—Yes; I think it would avoid the danger of anything untoward occurring. An immigrant house is situated right there where the landing is; it is a first rate immigrant house. There is plenty of room in it, and I know that the agent could get the use of it from the railway company. Parties could go right in there and make themselves comfortable at once.

Q. What is the average amount of freight allowed to immigrants. Is it anything more than is allowed to others—two hundred pounds?—If they carry anything more, that is to say, largely in excess of that quantity, they are charged a low rate on it. If it is not largely in excess, as is the usual thing (the line has not been drawn very close), we do not charge anything. In one instance there were fifty-two in a party, I think, there were four car loads of effects, and we did not have one car load of people, and they had waggons, seed, wheat, &c., for effects, but we did not charge them extra.—We will get that out of them when they have raised some crops.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. You look to the future?—Yes.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. I suppose that, as a rule, settlers who come into the country do not bring any stock with them?—Well, stock is cheap in the North-West, and the grazing and feeding of stock is a pretty easy matter there. It is a great deal easier than it is here. I think that unless they take in the better grades, or improved breeds of cattle, it would not pay them to take stock in. They might take up there, however—some of the better breeds of stock, so as to improve the breeds existing in the Province. This is very desirable. Horses are cheap up there, as cheap as they are here.

*Mr. Bannatyne:—*

Q. How do you find clover and other grasses grow in the State of Minnesota?—They thrive abundantly, but the most of our farmers think that the wild grasses are as nutritious unless the clover is cured, and under the most favourable circumstances. As for the housed grass, that is of the ordinary kind, it is not a first rate food; while as to the wild grass, it is an absolute fact that cattle will leave timothy for it. I know that myself from my experience this winter. I feed my horses with timothy, and I also keep a couple of cows, but they won't use timothy if they can get the wild grass or hay.

*Mr. Bannatyne:—* That is just what I said yesterday.

*Mr. Hill:—* There is an abundance of this grass, as to growing timothy and clover there is no difficulty in raising them.

Q. And you think, as far as you can see, having spent winters and summers in Manitoba, that these grasses are as likely to grow there as here?—Why, certainly, timothy will grow anywhere there.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. There is an idea prevalent that it won't be successful?—But it will grow there; I have seen it, and if only a specialty was made of it, I think that there would be a good crop. I would be very much disappointed if one would not get a good crop, and such a crop that would surprise Ontario people, because of the richness of the soil.

*Mr. Bannatyne:—* It is owing to the fact that the wild grasses are so abundant and nutritious which prevents its being grown.

Q. When the wild grasses are cleared away, will timothy grow?—Where cattle are fenced in, in a pasture for instance, and when they are confined to the use of a piece of ground for two or three years, the field grows up with white clover.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. That is very nutritious grass ?—It is in Minnesota.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. Is it the tendency of the wild grasses, when the pastures are enclosed for the cattle, to die out ?—Where a number of cattle are confined in a pasture, it will run to white clover and red top.

Q. The natural wild grasses will not come up ?—The red top is a wild grass.

Q. The red top is your ordinary prairie grass ?—They have red top and blue joint, both are very nutritious.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. The red top, you describe, is not the red top I think that we have here ?—Here it is sour.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. What is known as red top in Ontario is a fine grass ; it grows very thickly. If it gets a satisfactory soil, it reaches up very tall, and has a small feathered top.

*Mr. Hill :—*Yes ; that is our red-top, it grows in great abundance and tall. It is very nutritious and good for cattle ; cows won't eat timothy if they can get that. There is another thing, you do not see horses troubled with the heaves out in that country, on account of the existence of the red-top and one or two weeds ; then there is the wild pea that grows abundantly there through the grass. I have never seen out there a case of what we call heaves in Ontario among the horses.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. They say that wild peas grow out there to an enormous length on the edge of timbers ?—There is no end to it, and hops grow wild in that country ; you will find there wild hops that will surprise you, and as nice as anything you ever saw cultivated.

*By Mr. Borron :—*

Q. Can immigrants cook their meals on the boats ?—Immigrants can do it at Duluth, or Brainard, or Moorhead, or Fisher's Landing. They will buy a ham or shoulder and cook their meals on the cooking stove ; or, if they desire it, they can go up stairs and get their meals, and this is often the case. The man often thinks he can rough it with the boys, and they will send the mother up stairs to the cabin, where she gets her meals at 50 cents each, furnished on the boat ; this is also done in cases of sickness or anything of that kind.

*A Member :—*That is a consideration for poor people.

*Mr. Hill :—*They always have the means at hand for cooking for themselves if they choose to do so, or go up stairs and get their meals on the boat for fifty cents each.

*By Mr. Bannatyne :—*

Q. You find that tree planting in Minnesota is going to be a great success, do you not ?—Yes ; it is the case throughout the State of Minnesota and over towards Missouri where the people have devoted attention to it. It is an established fact, as regards planting of trees, that if you take two men who are equally strong, and twenty-one years old, who marry and settle on one hundred and sixty acres of land each, one on the prairie where there are no trees, and the other on so many acres of

good Canadian forest, the man who goes on the prairie can have one hundred and sixty acres of forest of good growth before the other can have one hundred and sixty acres of cleared land, unless he has outside help besides himself.

*Mr. Biggar* :—It takes about one hundred years for an ordinary sized tree to grow.

*Mr. Hill* :—I will show you an elm tree twenty-four inches in diameter that I planted nineteen years ago. I left Ontario twenty-one years ago, and I know it to be a fact.

*Mr. Biggar* :—That is perfectly amazing, a tree two feet in diameter is a pretty large tree.

*Mr. Hagar* :—

Q. How large was it when you set it out?—It would not have made a whip-stock.

*Mr. Biggar* :—We know that it could not be planted out if it was very large.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. What month do you think most advisable for immigrants to go out there and settle in the country?—The earlier in the season they go out there the better, for the reason that they will have that much more time to become acquainted with the country, fix up their houses, and get ready for a good crop.

Q. How late can you put in potatoes or oats?—I think you could safely plant potatoes in Manitoba up to the 20th June.

*Mr. Bannatyne* :—I know that potatoes have ripened after having been planted on the 8th of July. This was of the early rose variety.

*By Mr. Hagar* :—

Q. You have given us a great deal of valuable information about the wheat crop; can you tell us anything about barley?—Yes.

Q. How does it compare with our best barley?—I have seen a fine crop of barley taken from land which had been cultivated for a great many years. The man said that he did not know how long his father had cultivated it, and he was a middle aged man.

Q. This was without any manure?—They haul away the manure and put it on the ice. They get it out of the way.

Q. I am alluding more to the quality and the colour of the barley?—Barley wants to be taken care of and housed. You will see a great deal of a very fine quality of barley. They say three barley corns make one inch, but I think that the rule in Manitoba would have to be changed, and made to read, two barley corns to the inch.

*By Mr. Bain* :—

Q. Speaking of barley, how does the dew affect it? I think that something was said about a very heavy summer dew prevailing out there and very little rain. How does that affect the colour? It is rain and dark, wet weather that discolours barley?—This is not the case in Manitoba. I have seen the sun shine a great deal longer during the twenty-four hours than it does here. The weather is drier, and the crop ripens in a shorter time, and that sort of weather is peculiarly adapted to the growth

of barley, the same as is the case in Northern Minnesota and Utah. Barley is of a very high price there. Your Canada barley brings a high price for this reason: You take care of it and keep it in good, big barns, and preserve it from the wet.

Q. You think that the discoloration of barley then is due to the fact that it is neglected and not properly housed?—There would not be any comparison between their barley and yours if this was not the case, for their country is much better adapted for the growth of barley, and heretofore the barley has been simply raised and fed to their ponies and horses.

Q. They feed it to their stock, do they?—They care nothing about it.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. If the same care and attention was given to this crop as is done here, you judge that a superior article would be raised?—I tell you that if the farmers in that country gave the same attention to it, and if the cultivation of the soil was carried on with the same skill as it is in my own old county—say Wellington, the result would surprise the people here. I know something of farming myself, because I was a farmer until I left Ontario to go to the West, and I have always kept track of it closely.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. If the same tillage and system were employed there, it would produce greater profits and better crops?—Much greater.

Q. Do you know whether flax is successfully raised there?—In the northern part of our State, the raising of flax is very successful as to growth. We have had two linseed mills started within a short time, one at Minneapolis and one at Minnehaha. The farmers did not know what flax was. Many of them would not have it about the place. They were afraid that it was some weed, but the owners of the mills furnished the seed, and said they would give them so much per acre, if they would plant it, and that they would take the chances on the crop. The farmers then found out that they were paid about \$20 or \$22 on the acre, and that the crop was worth from \$28 to \$30 per acre. Consequently they then wanted to sell it by the bushel instead of by the acre. The difficulty experienced was mostly in that way within the past couple of years.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. The land out there is peculiarly adapted for the growth of flax?—Oh, yes; we raise good crops of flax, and our manufacture of linseed oil up there is going to be a considerable item in the States, but it is only just started. The oil is shipped to New York, St. Louis and Chicago.

Q. The oil cake is fed, I suppose, to stock?—The oil cake at some of the mills is just thrown away.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. It is thrown away?—Yes.

Q. But it is worth something?—It is hard for you to realize it, but good hay can be bought up there for \$1.50 a ton, and what does a man want with oil cake when he can get a ton of hay for \$1.50.

Q. Still, oil cake is fattening?—For stall feeding, it is good, of course, but our people have not got that far yet. They do not understand the feeding of cattle as people do down here. The country is new, but these matters will adjust themselves.

Q. Do you know any thing about how the country is adapted for Indian corn? I suppose it would not pay to raise it up there?—Every year the story is told that corn will not ripen in such and such a latitude, and the year following it is proved that it will ripen there. How far that will prove true, I do not know. The same thing was said about fruit and apples. When I went to Minnesota, for years after, it was said that you could not raise apples there; that it was not a bit of use to try; and the first thing we knew of, people were raising grapes out of doors. I raise in my garden seven or eight varieties of grapes, and the fruit ripens out of doors.

Q. Where are you located?—At St. Paul.

Q. And I believe that the hardier varieties of grapes will ripen in Manitoba?—I think that there is no doubt of that, for the wild grape grows up there in the greatest abundance along the Red River Valley.

Q. It is a small grape, I suppose?—Yes; and that is an indication of what can be done. It takes about the same time to grow them.

Q. Yes; and they are very much hardier?—Yes; that is—just the way we reasoned in Minnesota. It was said that we could not raise grapes, but it was found out that we can do, and now we do. And wild plums grow all the way down in that country in the greatest abundance; apples are now raised in Minnesota in great plenty and the only point is, that the orchards are yet quite young; it is only a few years ago since nobody would attempt to plant an apple tree there; many of the people said that they might as well put down orange, lemon, banana or pine apple trees.

Q. What does your Company pay for the fuel you use on the boats on the river? —We pay \$2.50 a cord.

Q. I suppose that large quantities of fuel can be obtained there?—Yes; for immediate requirements or what are likely to occur.

Q. You give \$2.50 a cord for wood?—Yes.

Q. It is cheaper than it is here?—Yes.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Is it poplar wood?—It is white-oak, and of good quality, and ash; the price of the softer woods, is \$2 a cord.

Q. Do you know whether water can be easily obtained at any distance over all Prairies?—Wherever I have been I have never known any difficulty at the experienced in getting it.

Q. It is obtained at a reasonable depth?—It is reached at quite a moderate depth; they use drilling wells almost universally. They just take a piece of pipe and drive it down into the ground; and that saves the trouble of digging, or anything of that kind.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. They are not troubled with boulders in the bottom?—When we built our first steamboat we had to haul the sand thirty-two miles. The sand was used on the roof. From Abercrombie to where it was built, in the Red River valley—a distance of thirty-two miles—we had to bring the sand all that distance, and, under such circumstance, there would not be much trouble from boulders.

*By Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. But if you built a low pressure steamboat you would not want any sand?—We could not use low pressure there at all; we have boats drawing less than eighteen inches of water.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. They are stern-wheelers, I suppose?—Yes; one sided wheelers. We could run propellers with a great deal less fuel. High pressure boats burn from fourteen to fifteen cords of wood a day.

Q. You said that there could be built barges that would carry from fifteen to twenty thousand bushels of wheat?—Not for that river. Barges could not be built to carry that quantity there. We have them now carrying 8,000 bushels on that river.

Q. And they do not draw over eighteen inches?—They draw three and one half feet loaded down.

Q. They could not navigate in all seasons?—They will navigate during the greater portion of the time. The water is higher in the spring than in the fall. They go up to, say Grand Falls. At times we only put on five; that would be drawing thirty inches—5,000 bushels, or 150 tons.

Q. Are there many shallow places in the river?—There are so many that it would cost a great deal to improve it or deepen it. The river is of very equal and uniform depth, except in places where it is wide, and wherever it is wide the volume of water being spread out, it becomes shallow.

*By Mr. Chairman:—*

Q. Except at the Goose Rapids?—We have it even deepened at the Goose Rapids by putting in wing-bands.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. You confine the volume of water?—This increases the current and we are able to do a good deal in that way.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. What is the price of lumber at Pembina?—Well, the prices vary. Lumber, at the Junction west of Duluth, is worth about \$3 per thousand feet.

What kind of lumber is that?—It is pine.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. At what point is that?—It is west of Duluth, at the Northern Pacific Junction. Then it could be taken to the river, and it would cost at Winnipeg about \$16 or \$18 per thousand feet.

Q. That is for the run of the mill?—The run of the mill will cost from \$15 to \$16 a thousand, and the selections, throwing out portions of it, makes good flooring.

Q. It is good, sound, dressed lumber?—Yes. Take what is classed as fencing No. 1, it is equivalent to No. 2 flooring.



*By the Chairman :—*

Q. It could be purchased much cheaper if people would join in a company and build their own barge and get it down in that way?—Yes. Then it could be floated down, and this is just the time to do it. I have spoken of taking a car load of 5,000 or 6,000 feet at a time, or something like that. I think that lumber is sold at Winnipeg for somewhere between \$16 and \$20 per thousand feet.

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*The price is somewhere between \$17 and \$25 a thousand.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. What did you say was the distance by boat from where the immigrants strike your line to Winnipeg?—From Fisher's Landing, by the river, it is 250 miles; but it is easily passed over in a little less than forty-eight hours.

Q. And what distance is it, in a direct course, by land?—By land it would be about 180 miles.

Q. The river is very crooked?—It is two miles by river to one by land.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. It is about 330 miles from Moorhead?—Yes; it is 337 miles, or thereabouts.

Q. Do roots grow very successfully there, such as potatoes, turnips and beets, &c.?—I do not know that there is any country that will surpass Manitoba for the growth of roots of all kinds—potatoes, turnips and beets especially. I think that potatoes do better there than in any other place that I have ever seen.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. There is the same soil here; and they say that potatoes are very hard and hollow in a soil like that?—When I first saw some of the large potatoes there, I did not know what they were. I saw them out West. They were dug up before they were ripe, and let lie in the sun. I did not know what they were. It was on account of their size, and they were turned a little in colour with the sun. I thought that they were some new root of a similar kind. There would be no difficulty in getting potatoes to grow there.

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*And they are solid; they are not hollow in the middle?

*Mr. Hill :—*I supposed, owing to their great size, that they were hollow and watery; but they are not. You will find that they are a nice, dry potato.

*Mr. Bannatyne :—*All over two and one-half pounds we keep for seed.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. What is the general opinion of settlers with reference to the disappearance of grasshoppers?—When I first went to Minnesota the grasshoppers came in, that was in 1858. It was pretty well settled, and the people turned out and fought them. This was in the St. Cloud and Chalk Valley. They drove the grasshoppers away and they have not been back since. The western part of the State has been afflicted with them for a few years. They came into Blue Earth County, which is one of the most thickly settled counties, and there was a man there who did not want to lose his crop. He took some musquito netting and put it on a hoop and fastened it to the end of a stick, and began to catch grasshoppers in it.

Q. On the wing?—No, in the grass. They jumped into the hoop, and as it was successful he went to the county authorities and asked if they would give him one dollar a bushel as a bounty. The story got out and woke the farmers up. They

thought that it was the proper thing to do, and they caught thirty thousand bushels of grasshoppers in that county. The crop of the county was saved, absolutely saved. In the next county the people did nothing. The county authorities would not do anything in the matter. In Blue Earth County the statistics shew that the crop of that year was worth about seven hundred thousand dollars, and in the next county, Angelo County, where nothing was done, the crop was worth less than one hundred thousand dollars. It demonstrated this to our people, that grasshoppers can be caught and killed. They are not a new thing. We find them across the Mediterranean, in the south of France. In former years, when they came into this quarter, the people turned out and drove them into pits, and many of them were killed. They can be killed, and they will be killed as the country settles up.

Q. How do they destroy them?—They burn them or put them into ditches and burn them; they throw straw on them and burn them, and they are soon killed in that way. The present winter has destroyed, I think, almost all the grasshopper eggs in the North-West, being an open winter.

*By Mr Hagar :—*

Q. Have they been destroyed by the cold?—No; but by the openness of the winter. The weather was very warm in the month of February, and the grasshoppers deposit their eggs by instinct on the warm sunny side of knolls where the soil was warm.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Do they deposit them at any depth?—They place them at about three quarters of an inch, or an inch, down in the ground. The eggs are deposited in a little sacker cocoon; they are covered with the cocoon, which is made to deposit the eggs in. Early in the season we used to take some soil out along the line of the railway and hatch them, the hoppers hatched, there is no doubt about that, there they were in little bags covered with gloss, the warm weather came on, and in portions of Minnesota, in the Northern parts of the State, and in the Western part, the grasshoppers commenced to hatch out, and they were from one quarter to one-half of an inch long in February. They came out in large numbers in places where they were exposed to the rays of the sun. There were three weeks or a little more of that weather, and then it turned extremely cold again, and when we took the eggs in many cases and tried the same operation, putting them in a warm room where the sun would shine on them, they would not hatch. I have not seen any of them since hatched out, and if you take the little cocoons and put them close to your ear, and press them, they will pop like a rotten egg almost. They are offensive to the smell. The weather has destroyed them, because the heat has partially germinated the egg, they had started to hatch as it were, and then the cold came and destroyed life.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Then there is a point and stage at which cold will destroy them. I was reading the other day, that it would not destroy the young hopper, if the eggs were frozen half a dozen times?—We have made the experiment; we were told that the young insect would live under such circumstances, and we made experiments. We heard all sorts of stories about grasshoppers living through frost, and we took some of the eggs and tried the experiment in St. Paul. We hatched them, they were put out for one night and frozen, and they were brought in in the morning, and we found that they never lived afterwards. In an extract from a newspaper shown me, it stated that grasshopper eggs were frozen solid, and then heated, and that they came to life; but I will just say regarding this extract, that our experience, where we have made these experiments, is exactly the opposite. It is not, according to nature that any insect would live under those circumstances.

*Mr. Hagar* :—It does not look reasonable, I must confess, and that was the reason I asked you.

*Mr. Hill* :—There are many of these stories that will be told for the sake of a sensation.

*Mr. Hagar* :—I think that I have seen something like that before.

*Mr. Hill* :—It was so claimed in our State, and that is the reason why we made the experiments.

Q. You have actually verified it?—Yes; it was just such things as these, the writing of such articles as these that induced us to make the experiments, and when we tried it we found what I have stated. My observation applies to three or four, or to half a dozen cases. When the grasshoppers were once frozen they never came back to life. It would be a very unnatural thing if they did.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. Do you consider that the climate out west is invigorating and healthy?—Yes; it is a particularly dry and favorable climate. There is no reason why it should not be as healthy a climate as there is in the world. I can tell just when I get north of the latitude of Milwaukee; I can as it were snuff the air. It has a different relish. The air is better. I think that it is a little more stimulating than it is elsewhere. A man will work with more vigour in it, but he may wear out sooner.

*By Mr. Bannatyne* :—

Q. In your place, St. Paul, is it not a place of very great resort for people affected with lung complaints?—Yes; many who went there within my recollection have been completely re-established in health. Take Dr. Day for instance: he has but one lung. He is postmaster there at the present time. He has but one lung, and he is as healthy a looking man as is to be seen in this room.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. Are the winters out there very severe?—The weather is cold, but you do not suffer so much from it on account of the absence of dampness and of winds.

Q. It is uniform?—Yes.

Q. Are there fish in abundance in that country?—Yes; there is no end to the fish in the North-West; the rivers are filled with them.

Q. What kind of fish have you?—You will find pike, sun-fish, perch, gold-eyes and white-fish; and in the lake water, any quantity of salmon and sturgeon. This is in the northern parts.

Q. If a new settler were to go into that country and raise a crop of roots, could he furnish his family with fish and potatoes at the outset with very little expense?—All the expense would consist in the purchase of a hook and line.

Q. And of seed potatoes?—Yes.

*By Mr. Hagar* :—

Q. This refers to the first year?

*Mr. Hill* :—In the winter time fish are to be found in pockets in the water, and you do not even have to wait to catch them with a bait; you can load a waggon with them. You can get all the fish you want for a cent or two cents a pound in our market.

Q. You have never been up the Saskatchewan, have you?—No. I have never been west of the Pembina Mountains.

Q. Is that country adapted for stock-raising?—I have been up in the months of December and January, and have seen the cattle running about at large. I came down seven years ago this month. I left Pembina on the 11th or 12th of April, and they were then engaged in ploughing; and John Dace went out—this was at the Pembina Mountains—and caught a poney on the prairie that had been running out there all winter, for me to ride down on to Moorhead or Fort Abercrombie. The poney was fat, though it had been running about all winter, and in good condition for the trip. I rode him, and I know it to be a fact.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. He was pretty shaggy. I fancy?—He was a hardy little fellow, and all right. He was in good condition for the trip to Yankton. This is a common thing; I have even done it myself when I used to keep horses; worked them during the whole of the summer, and in the fall of the year I let them go, and did not look for them again until the spring. But now, when so many people are coming in and taking up the land, it is different. This shows that the grasses are nourishing for the cattle and stock. Ponies and cattle can run out all winter on the prairie.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Do the natural grasses dry up as it were in the fall?—I think that they are frozen up. The winter comes on very suddenly, and they are frozen and not dried up.

Q. That was the question I was going to ask. Why if they were dried up, there would not be much left in them but woody fibre?—I think that the season changes very quickly, and that the grasses are frozen with the juices in them.

*Mr. Chairman:—*We have obtained considerably more information from Mr. Hill than we anticipated. It is adapted for parties in this country and to be circulated amongst farmers. We have received a great deal of valuable and reliable information.

*By Mr. Lowe:—*

Q. You have described a new patent and a new machine for catching grasshoppers?—Yes; in relation to that, I may say that our Legislature during the present winter has made preparations for the purpose of securing models for machines, devised for catching grasshoppers.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. That is in Minnesota?—Yes, sir; in Minnesota, and they have adopted one which is very much in the form of an old-fashioned Dutch oven. It is made of a wire netting mounted on wheels, like a sulky-rig, or a horse-rig, with the exception that the horse is hitched behind it, and shoves it ahead of him; a little buoy is pinned at the bottom of it in order to agitate the grass as it passes along; and the grasshoppers if they hop ahead of it are caught again, while those that hop backwards are caught in this great wire box as it were; and when it is full, or full enough to have a comparatively heavy load, they just dump it. They take it to a ditch and empty it. The machine is managed in this way. I think that they make them twenty-two and twenty-four feet long. From your own experience with a mowing machine or a reaper, you could easily imagine how many acres a man or boy with one horse will go over with that machine in a single day.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. How many acres in a day can be gone over with it, do you suppose?—Fifteen or twenty acres.

*By Mr. Cockburn:—*

Q. How do they destroy the grasshoppers in the ditch, when they get them there?—By fire or by water or they cover them up. Grasshoppers when they get in a muss in that way destroy one another.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. They cannot get up out of the ditch?—No; the grasshopper is then without wings; he is nearly four or five weeks old and is very helpless; he cannot get out of a ditch sixteen or eighteen feet in depth at that stage.

*By Mr. Bain:—*

Q. I suppose the machines are more for use before the grasshoppers are well grown?—That is the idea; they use them on pastures and open ground.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. You could not use them on the crops?—You can before the crop is too long.

*By Mr. Lowe:—*

Q. What percentage of the grasshoppers will the machines catch?—There are various estimates. It is said that they will take from three-quarters to nine-tenths of them; it first depends how closely a man works them. The machines are very inexpensive, they cost from \$30 to \$35 each; there is nothing of them but a little frame and a wire netting, and the axles and a place for the horses behind them.

Q. How do they act?—They go over the grasshoppers; the point is this: they very soon catch the grasshoppers and destroy them, and that was best demonstrated under our own eyesight in Blue Earth County. I mention the fact because I saw one or two at work, and they resembled a musquito netting placed on a hook.

Q. There is no theory in that case, it has been done?—Yes; and they saved their crops, and this was what encouraged the Legislature of the State to make preparations for a better way of catching them. These Western States which are interested in the matter held a convention last year, and four Governors met; the Governor of our State proposed it, and the four Governors met and agreed to take concerted action. They also decided to appoint a commission composed of the most eminent men in the States to take this matter under their charge during the coming season; and they have, in a neighbourly way, I see, included in their duties one of the Commissioners of the Northern boundary and the Boundary of Manitoba. They proposed to see what they could do over there. Dr. Adams, I think, is included in the commission.

Q. One man and a horse can go over fifteen acres a day and keep it a good deal under control?—Certainly.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Do not grasshoppers go in swarms and clouds almost, and settle down on and destroy the crops in a day or two?—Yes.

*Mr. Bannatyne:—*That is when they first begin to fly.

*Mr. Hill:—*They came in this way when they first visited Blue Earth County, and when the people turned out to destroy them.

*Mr. Hagar* :—That is an important fact.

*Mr. Hill* :—They finished the grasshoppers as far as the county is concerned.

*By Mr. Hagar* :—

Q. I thought it was said that their ravages were so destructive that they destroyed the crops in a day or two.

*Mr. Bain* :—Thirty thousand bushels of them are a good deal to be taken in one county.

*Mr. Chairman* :—The potato bug does not trouble us in the least now.

*Mr. Bain* :—This is the case since each farmer has done his part.

*Mr. Chairman* :—One coating of Paris Green kills them.

#### MR. FULLER'S EVIDENCE.

##### TIMBER CAPABILITIES AND OBSERVATIONS OF COUNTRY ALONG THE LINE OF TELEGRAPH.

FRIDAY, 6th April, 1877.

Mr. FULLER appeared before the Committee.

*By the Chairman* :—

Q. What is your name ?—Richard Fuller.

Q. Where do you reside ?—I live principally in the City of Hamilton.

Q. Have you travelled much in the North-West Territory ?—Yes.

Q. In what portion of the North-West have you been ?—I have been at the Lake of the Woods, and as far west as Battleford, in the country north of the Saskatchewan.

Q. What were you engaged in out there ?—For the last two years I have been engaged in building telegraphs for the Government.

Q. You have been building them to what point ?—To Edmonton.

Q. You are a contractor ?—Yes ; I am a contractor for the construction of the Pacific Telegraph Line.

Q. You are building this telegraph line—from what point ?—From Swan River to Edmonton.

Q. What distance is that ?—It is about five hundred and seventeen or twenty miles.

Q. And being in that position you were under the necessity of travelling for a considerable distance on each side of the line of the route laid out for the telegraph ?—I have travelled considerably in that region, though not so much on each side of the line, but I have passed over parts of it.

Q. Will you describe to the Committee the timber interests of that country ; that portion of the North-West over which you have travelled ?—The timber, of the kind.

we call marketable timber, is not to be found on that route; you will find none there. I do not think there is any good timber between Fort Pelly and Edmonton, except a strip of about six miles in extent. I am informed that this strip continues in a north-west course for a very long distance. Good timber is found not far north of Edmonton, about sixty miles north of Carleton, and Battleford and these places.

Q. What description of timber is it?—It is composed of red and white pine.

Q. Does this exist to any large extent?—I am prepared to say that as soon as a railroad is opened from Rob Portage, I think I can guarantee to supply the country for twenty years with timber, and at a much less price than is given for lumber there now.

Q. Have you timber limits then there?—Yes.

Q. Are they of any great extent?—Yes; I have large limits at the Lake of the Woods.

Q. Have you developed them yet?—It is of no use to develop them until we can get the stuff to market. We will have no means of getting to the market until a railway is built over Rat Portage and to Red River. Of course we would then be prepared to fill orders now if the lumber could be taken over Rat Portage, or out of any point on the Lake of the Woods.

Q. Have you yourself or others in your employ made a general survey of the timber interests in that section?—I have been through a considerable portion of them myself.

Q. And there is a very large supply of valuable timber?—Yes; the supply is very large.

Q. And it is accessible to all settled portions of Manitoba if the construction of this road is completed?—After the construction of this road, these interests will be accessible to the North-West.

Q. And I infer, from your remarks, that after the road is completed, and the Pacific Railway runs from Rat Portage to Red River, building material will be very much reduced in price?—I am not prepared to say to what extent the price will then be reduced, because the element of carriage and the charge made by the railway for carrying it to market would affect that as you will perceive. I think, however, that if ordinary rates were charged on the railway, the price of lumber would be reduced four or five dollars a thousand feet. In this calculation allowance is made for the railroad charging three dollars a thousand for carrying it one hundred and ten miles.

Q. How much is that per thousand feet?—That would allow the railway \$3 a thousand for carrying it.

Q. And at what price could the lumber be delivered?—That would be twenty-four dollars a car; then on the creeks, on the east side of the Lake of the Woods, there is good timber: it is red and white pine. There is also a large amount of other timber, such as cedar.

Q. That is situated on the east side of the Lake of the Woods?—Yes.

Q. It is situated east and north of that place?—Yes; there is a large amount of poplar at that point. A great many of the islands situated in that neighborhood are covered with good timber; on the west side the country is not as well timbered.

It is principally found on the east and south side, as far as my own personal knowledge is concerned; I have been there. There are now no means of getting timber down the Rainy River very well on account of the rapids; these and the falls would destroy the timber.

Q. Are these the rapids at Manitou?—No; they are those on the Winnipeg River; but before that supply of timber can be got out, this road must be finished to Selkirk. As soon as we can get the road built as far as Selkirk, this lumber will be available for the north-west; this market will then be opened up.

Q. What distance is it from Rat Portage to the crossing at Red River?—I believe that it is about one hundred and twelve miles.

Q. The construction of the Canadian Pacific would destroy the American lumber trade?—Yes; Winnipeg and that portion of the country is thus supplied now.

Q. It all comes from the United States; from the State of Minnesota?—Yes.

Q. And after the construction of the Pacific Railway to Rat Portage, you think that the supplies of lumber will be furnished from the Lake of the Woods, and from that section of the country?—I am certain of it, if I possess the limits when that time arrives, I am certainly bound not to let American lumber come into that country because we can produce it more cheaply.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Do you say so, owing to the quantities of timber that exist in our own territory out there?—It would hardly do for me to state what is on my own limits; but I think that I could guarantee to supply all the lumber which will likely be wanted in this western country for a great number of years.

Q. I suppose that there are others besides yourself who own timber limits out there; you do not monopolize the whole of it?—Messrs. McIlroy & Jarvis own other large limits.

Q. Are they all taken up?—I do not know what else there is except my own. I am speaking of what I know personally.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. You have travelled on the line of the Pacific Railway?—I have not been all along it, but I have to Lake Manitoba and to Winnipeg. That is a good section of the country.

Q. But you have not been to the Narrows?—No; but I have gone from Winnipeg to Livingstone and Fort Pelly. Livingstone is the Government name for the place and Pelly is the common name of it. Swan River is another place where I have been.

Q. And how do you describe the country south of Lake Manitoba, and past the Portage?—That is all a good country. It is all valuable for settlement.

Q. Past Palestine?—Until you reach Livingstone; all except that which is at the foot of the mountains, is good land, as far as my observation goes. It is swampy on the south side of Lake Manitoba. As I passed over the country I found that it is very low, although it is very superior land.

Q. It is good for meadows?—Yes; and still it is excellent for settling upon and raising fine crops. It is very good land until we reach Livingstone.



Q. How do you describe the Duck Mountains? Is the land there arable?—I have not been on the Duck Mountains; we pass and leave them to the right. I have been from Swan River to Edmonton, where we are constructing the telegraph line.

Q. That is for a distance of five hundred miles?—It is a distance of a little over five hundred miles.

Q. How does that country from Pelly to Edmonton compare with the section east of Edmonton to Winnipeg, for fertility of soil?—Do you mean the country east of Livingstone?

Q. The section west of Livingstone to Edmonton: how does it compare with the country stretching from Pelly to Edmonton?—I cannot speak of anything on the railway line with authority. I can only speak of the route I have taken.

Q. What is the route that you have taken?—I have been for sixty-five miles up this line myself; but the country there is not as good as that which is east of it. There are good spots in it, however, and it is timbered considerably for the first hundred miles.

Q. What is the description of timber to be found there?—When we get about twelve miles out of Livingstone, we go through poplar.

Q. Is the poplar of any size?—It is valuable for railroading, for fencing, and for building log houses; then we reach a strip of good spruce.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Does that timber grow to any size?—Yes. The Government put it all along the line, and used it at Fort Pelly; it makes very fine lumber. Then we pass on for twenty-seven miles, when we cross a prairie *probably* ten or twelve miles in width. Of course, I have not the records here, and I could not tell exactly without them. Then we pass through woods until we reach somewhere about one hundred miles.

Q. This is the same description of timber—it is composed of poplar and spruce?—It consists of poplar and of very little spruce. There is a small patch of spruce, but it is principally poplar. My men informed me that you can get the best land there. It is not a part of the country though that is suitable for being cut up into small farms. When we reach this point, to the north of the Alkali Plains, there is good land.

*By Mr. Aylmer:—*

Q. You have been all the way up here yourself, you say, and as far as Edmonton?—I have been all along the line.

Q. You might say just what you know about the country generally?—After we reach about one hundred miles west of Livingstone, we meet with a more open country. To the south of this it is a salt plain—what is called the Salt Plain. It is very good for grazing purposes; and on the north of this it is good farming land principally. As we cross the south branch of the Saskatchewan it is all good land to the northwards, between the two branches.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. You do not know how far this is the case though?—I know that it is the case from the railway line at least to the Saskatchewan, because I have crossed this part, and have learned it from the people who have settled in that country. After we leave the 100 miles, we meet with no timber, but a very small patch, until we have passed on and come to Eagle Hills, which are apparently well covered with bluffs of

poplar. In fact you can drive through them. It is broken up. I think there are ten or twelve large ravines which are met with in coming down from the mountains. It is somewhat troublesome to get along. I came along there and found the land good. The section of the country passed through from the time we reach Eagle Hills until we arrive at Battleford, and on the south side of the river, is sufficiently wooded for settlement purposes, except for making flooring and doors, and all these things.

Q. The timber is pine and poplar, chiefly?—Yes; it is principally poplar. It was very much burned last year. Hundreds of thousands of dollars worth were spoilt, I have no doubt; the timber was burnt for miles. As to Battleford, I can speak personally; I was there one summer myself. It is a very fine site for a town, though some people say that the land is light. My own opinion is, that the light lands are the best for settlement purposes out there, on account of the season being short, and you are almost certain that the crops will mature on them quicker than on land in the valley.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. It is a warm soil, but not so durable as it is in the valleys, I suppose?—There is a sample of barley (sample produced), which I grew this year, and you cannot produce a sample of barley in all Canada equal to it. I sent that to the Department, and I have just now borrowed it. The prairie was broken for about two or three inches, and we began ploughing last year on the 17th April. The barley was sown about the 17th or 18th, or the 20th May; I commenced to reap it on the last of July.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. That was about ten weeks, then? This was the time in which the crops grew and matured?—Yes; I suppose that would be about it. There is no comparison between it and the barley here. My farmer reported it to me when it was sown, but I know when it was commenced to be cut. I was not present at the sowing.

Q. What was the yield per acre?—It was twenty-five bushels. Of course it might have been a little more or a little less.

Q. That was raised on the light soil you speak of?—That is on what we call a light soil. I think it is preferable to the land in the valleys. A lighter soil is calculated to develop the crops earlier; and they are not liable to get caught with the frost. Owing to the fact that I was told that wheat would never ripen in that country, I sowed wheat, and the crop ripened beautifully, although I do not think that it would have ripened in the same time, if it had been sown in the valley.

Q. You do not think so?—No; my observation has been that frost is always severer on low land than on high land. People like to get heavy lands which are generally low lands. They prefer them for that reason, I suppose. This land I speak of might not be as lasting as the other, but I am satisfied that it would be more satisfactory in the long run. When you can have plenty of it, I would take a lighter soil. It is more easily worked.

Q. That is what we call sandy loam here?—Yes.

Q. Are there any vegetable deposits on it?—There is nothing on it but what has been left from the burnings of the prairies.

*A Member:—*Deposits are generally washed into these valleys.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Proceeding westward to Battleford, what do we find?—I am now speaking of the country west of Battleford, and I will have to speak from the reports of my

Superintendent of the Lines, after proceeding westward for thirty miles, they find an excellent farming country, both to the north and to the south. They reach woods several miles before they get to the longitude of Edmonton. The telegraph line is run about twenty miles south of Edmonton, where I left off. My foreman reports coming here into spruce. This section is full of timber, spruce. We went through it for some miles and we came among a great deal of spruce.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*

Q. Is the land of any account?—I have no doubt that this neighborhood will be settled in a very short time; there is already quite a settlement around Burnt Lake.

Q. What kind of settlers are they? Are they employes of the Hudson Bay Company?—No; there are Half-breeds, Canadians, Englishmen and Scotchmen, and all sorts of people in the settlement.

*By a Member :—*

Q. They chiefly come from the Hudson Bay Company's posts, do they not—the settlers down at the Mission?—No; they are principally men who have gone west; that is, with respect to the most recent settlers.

Q. Where is the section where you are building your telegraph line?

*Mr. Chairman :—*It runs from Livingstone, and extends to Fort Edmonton.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*

Q. What is the character of the country; is there much wood on it?—I have gone through the whole of that five hundred miles, and in it there is a little over two hundred miles of woods. But, of course, when speaking of the wood and timber in that country, it must not be taken that it is equal to the Canadian.

Q. It is of a different description?—Altogether.

Q. It is not of so thick a growth, I suppose; and the trees do not grow so big?—No; a great deal of misunderstanding is produced in speaking of the timber and woodland in that country. Its character is altogether different from that which we find here. In passing through this five hundred miles, we find two hundred and thirty or two hundred and forty miles of woods, but it is a different class of woods from that which is found here.

Q. Are the woods continuous, or do they grow in clumps? Do the trees grow in clumps, and are there spaces between them?—In parts this is the case. There are parts that we call bluffs; that is a patch of timber; they may be a mile or half a mile in extent.

Q. Without any timber?—There are miles, probably, without timber.

Q. And then there are clumps of timber?—Yes, the first hundred miles are almost continuously wooded, with some class or other of timber.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. What you call bluffs are not rising ground?—No; a bluff is merely a clump of timber.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*

Q. It is not raised ground?—No.

Q. It is all level ground?—There is no level country after you get outside of Manitoba.

Q. It is a rolling country, is it?—After you get eighteen or twenty miles west of Red River, you meet with no level country.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. It is rolling land?—Yes, the country then assumes altogether a different aspect. Instead of large areas of flat and level prairie, it becomes undulating, and continues so as far as my experience goes.

Q. Do you find the timber on the lower places, or on the higher parts of land?

A *Member*:—It is a matter of accident, I presume, that timber is to be found there; that is, where the fires have not been.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew):—*

Q. It is of second growth?—Sometimes a fire will take place, for some reason or other, and probably it is intercepted by water or by winds; but there is no guide to go by. Generally speaking, you will always find timber on one side or the other of the water.

*By Mr. Hagar:—*

Q. Do you fancy that if there had been no fires there, the whole country would have been wooded?—I fancy so.

Q. But the fires have kept the growth of the wood down?—I fancy that if it had not been for the fires, the whole country would have been wooded.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. The timber there grows very rapidly?—Yes.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew):—*

Q. Are these fires injurious to the present growth of timber out there?—Yes; undoubtedly the fires are very extensive. I met two ministers who had arrived within eight or ten miles of Battleford upon a Sunday; they preferred not to travel on Sunday and they accordingly stopped to cook their breakfast, and they set the prairie on fire and also the woods I had to go through; they could have saved all that by going to Battleford the night before. It is principally white people who do this, stopping on the prairies to cook their meals. I do not think that the Indians set fire to the prairies as much as has been represented. I think that this is done by reckless travellers.

*Mr. White (Renfrew):—*That is the case on the Ottawa River; the Indians three very seldom start these fires.

*Witness:—*My observation has been that Indians are very careful in this respect. The Half-breeds, who travel in trains, and the white men, are very reckless; they think that it is the last time they will be over the route and that it does not matter. They do not care for any results that may happen if they can get safely through.

Q. Is the fire caused by the dryness of the prairie: does the grass catch fire on this account?—It is the grass, of course, that takes fire; but the fires as a usual thing do not take place much before the months of September or October.

Q. In the wooded part of the country, do the grasses grow amongst the woods—There is none, not where the timber is; there is hardly any part of the country which is timbered, where you will find it; there is likely to be considerable grass in the swamps; they produce a luxuriant crop of hay; that is my impression of the timber.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. What is the nature of the hay, is there anything in this part of the country which resembles it, especially the blue joint—you know what we call blue joint here—is the grass there similar to this?—They have the blue joint and red top grasses there.

Q. The red top is similar to ours, which grows on low ground?—Yes; it grows very luxuriously in parts of the country; but, as a general rule, the prairie grass is not a thick grass; that on the ordinary dry prairie is short, but it is a very succulent and a very sweet grass.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*

Q. Are the grasses which grow in the swampy part of the country similar to the wild grasses of this Province?—I think that they are superior to what we have here.

Q. Because they are more succulent in their nature?—Yes; the grass we meet with, when we reach what is called the Buffalo country now, is a very short grass, and cattle always become improved by feeding on it.

Q. There is plenty of salt through that country?—There is plenty of alkali, but I do not know whether there is salt.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. But there are salt springs there, are there not?

*Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*They speak of salt springs as existing on the Peace River.

*Mr. Fuller :—*Salt does come from the Narrows between Lake Winnipegosis and Lake Manitoba. It is produced there.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*

Q. You speak of the buffalo country. I suppose that the buffalo naturally frequents the parts of the country where they can obtain salt?

*The Chairman :—*You find salt licks and alkali dotted over patches which are completely bare.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. Are the alkali patches strongly impregnated with salt, or with something else?—It is destructive to horses, if they drink of this water. We are very careful not to allow horses or cattle to drink of it.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. Would they drink it?—Yes.

*By Mr. Bain :—*

Q. It must be different from a salty substance?—We never allow cattle to drink it if we can help it. We sometimes will permit it. If they only drink once or twice of it, it will not probably affect them much.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*

Q. Is there any vegetation in these regions?—Yes. If it is an alkali clay, it may be dried up more. You can see the effects of the alkali easier; there is no vegetation under it.

Q. It does not affect the surrounding country?—You could hardly tell an alkali plain from the outward appearances. Of course, in the fall of the year, when the small marshes and lakes are dried up, you can see it; but the grasses there are good.

Q. How far is Battleford from Winnipeg?—By the way we travel now, it is about six hundred and forty miles.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew):—*

Q. That is the seat of the Government for the North-West Territories, is it not?

*The Chairman:—Yes.*

*By Mr. White (Renfrew):—*

Q. Is that place situated on the Saskatchewan River?—Yes.

Q. Is that the point of junction of Battle River with the Saskatchewan?—Yes.

Q. Is Battle River navigable?—It is navigable very early in the spring. You could float timber, and such like, down it at almost any time; but it is not navigable for boats in the summer season.

Q. Is the Saskatchewan River navigable from Lake Winnipeg?—I should presume that the Saskatchewan River is navigable for the whole distance. I do not know that any one has forded it, or is able to ford it.

Q. For steamers, I mean?—Yes. From Lake Winnipeg to the Rocky Mountains, there is one break; there are rapids of about three miles in extent, and near Lake Winnipeg there are other.

Q. Are there no rapids beyond that?—There is one at Gold Falls.

Q. Can these rapids be overcome?—They do take steamers over them. The Hudson Bay Company's steamboats have run up as far as Edmonton.

Q. And they could run beyond that, I suppose?—It is represented that they could; but I do not know myself that this is a fact. I know that they have gone up to Edmonton. I have no doubt that there is a channel in the river, but it will require experienced men who know the water, to make the passage. Of course, my idea as to securing the population of the country where homes can be found for many poor people, is, that you ought to give inducements to capitalists to go up there. It is a country of such a character that you can well afford to do it.

*Mr. White (Renfrew):—*It is for small capitalists to improve the country; the difficulty with large capitalists is that they hold the lands for the purposes of speculation.

*Mr. Fuller:—*I do not mean in that way; a certain portion of that country consists of good arable land, and this should be divided into small farms for poor men; but certain other portions ought to be laid out in large blocks, each twenty or thirty miles square, according to the means available for grazing. These lands are not likely to be required for settlement purposes for a great many years; they are well adapted for grazing purposes.

Q. They are well adapted for grazing purposes?—Yes; if taken in large areas.

Q. You are satisfied that it would be excellent for a sheep-raising country?—I think it would be excellent for raising cattle and horses.

*Mr. Jones (Leeds):*—I think it would not do for sheep; sheep want higher land.

*Mr. Chairman:*—And dry land, as well.

*Mr. Fuller:*—You see that there is a class of men out there who are well adapted for the purpose; this is owing to the peculiar population of the country; a great many people there prefer such a life, and they would make good drovers and good herdsmen.

*Mr. White (Renfrew):*—And they can ride well?—And they also know the country; in fact, they prefer that kind of life; and under the circumstances, with such a population, an enormous amount of stock could be raised, thus adding to the wealth of the country.

Q. Would any difficulty arise in defining the boundaries of these large tracts of land?—No.

Q. They could keep, for instance, say twenty square miles, or ten square miles, or one hundred square miles of land apart; I suppose that it would take large areas of that character to be of any service. A man wants to drive cattle over his land all summer, and he does not want, under such circumstances, to purchase hay to keep them in winter; I do not myself think that any difficulty would be experienced in defining the boundaries of such lands; it is done in Australia, and they must have some way of doing it.

Q. I wonder how they fix the boundaries and keep the cattle separate; in Texas, I think, they let them run altogether?

*Mr. Chairman:*—You will find in Scotland and in Wales that no difficulty is found in keeping the sheep; the shepherds will easily separate the flocks and take them to their own pasture fields; the dogs are trained to it.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew):*—

Q. Is it a fact that horses and cattle can live out on these plains during the winter time without being housed or fed?—I do not think that this could be done with oxen very well.

Q. What about horses?—Horses can so live; my horses do so; my own ponies were out on the plains all this winter.

*By Mr. Cockburn:*—

Q. Where do you reside now?—In Hamilton.

*By Mr. Greenway:*—

Q. Can you tell us what is the price of lumber at Winnipeg?—I never buy it, but I never saw any of it sold at a price less than twenty-five dollars a thousand feet.

*By Mr. Hagar:*—

Q. That is the retail price?—Yes.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew):*—

Q. This relates to the commoner kinds, does it not?—Yes; that is the price of common lumber. They could not afford to sell the whole of their lumber at that price. They would not make any money if they did.

Q. Are there any pine lands on the Upper Saskatchewan that could be made

available for the supply of that country with lumber, up towards the Rocky Mountains?—My information is that there is a supply of spruce above Edmonton.

Q. But there is no pine there?—There is good pine in that country, and also spruce. It is good hard pine.

Q. I suppose that the spruce is pretty large. There is some of this timber in the northern parts of the Province of Quebec, but there is none in this part of the country to speak of?—Probably I should not put it on the average, at more than twelve or fifteen inches in diameter. There is more small than large spruce in a patch, but you will find some of it much larger than that. It will run from ten to fifteen inches in diameter.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. That is across the stump?—Across the log. The top of the log would, of course, be small.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*

Q. You speak of a good size tree?—Yes; spruce is found of pretty much the same diameter in the Province of Quebec; I have seen logs cut there which were ten inches and upwards in diameter.

*By Mr. Hagar :—*

Q. These trees must grow to considerable length?—None of the timber grows quite as large in that country as it does here. Take a pine tree there of the same diameter as one here, which would give you five logs, and it will not probably make more than four logs. That is taking trees of the same kind.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*

Q. You refer to trees of a similar size?—To trees of the same kind, or having the same diameter.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. If it was properly guarded from fire, do you think that there is sufficient timber for the settlement of the whole of that section of the country?—In portions of it this is the case, but unfortunately in some places there is no timber for miles. Then you come again to other portions where there is more of it than is wanted.

*Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*I am afraid that the timber for building material would have to be taken principally from the western part of Lake Superior. I am told that there is a considerable tract of good pine in the country about there.

*Mr. Fuller :—*You can get good timber in the country; but the timber which is to be used for doors and flooring, &c., of course, will have to be brought from the Lake of the Woods, or from this northern country.

Q. Is there any pine timber in that northern country?—There is spruce in it.

Q. What do they build their houses of there now?—They build them of poplar logs.

Q. Of poplar logs?—Yes.

Q. This wood must decay very rapidly?—I do not think that it decays so very fast. You will find houses out there which are very old.



*Mr. Chairman* :—They place uprights at the doors, and the logs only reach to them.

*Mr. White (Renfrew)* :—Is that the kind of material which is used in Manitoba?

*Mr. Chairman* :—Yes.

*Mr. Fuller* :—I think that by the time we have exhausted our own pine here, they may be able to grow it up there.

*By Mr. Chairman* :—

*Q.* Have you ever examined the section of the country north of Lake Winnipeg?  
—No; but I have had it examined.

*Q.* Is pine timber to be found there?—No. I think that there is only spruce and poplar.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew)* :—

*Q.* They could supply Manitoba with timber from there very easily?—Yes. The difficulty with us now is, that to bring timber from there would require a very great outlay of capital. A lock must be built, and the season of navigation is very short. You would also have to have first-class steamers to bring the lumber down. All this involves a large outlay, and the present consumption would not be sufficient to keep that capital employed. To make the plant pay, it would have to be employed night and day during the summer.

*Q.* Still, I imagine that a good strong tug would do a good deal of work?—Of course it would.

*Q.* And how far have you to take it?—To get it down represents a large outlay, and your machinery is only working for a certain portion of the year; and for the rest of the year it is laid up.

*Q.* You would have three, four or five months in which you could work, any way?—Yes; and any quantity of material. You could not expect to monopolize the whole of the market.

*Q.* There would also be a supply from Minnesota, I suppose?—As soon as the railway is opened no man can monopolize the market there, and the demand is still limited. If you produce an excess over the demand, the result would be that the timber would be practically worth nothing.

*Q.* Is the timber out there spruce or pine?—I do not think, or at least such is the information I have received, that you can find any pine there. The best information I have is, that there is no pine west of the Lake of the Woods. There are two small patches, however, I know, some few miles on the western side of it.

*By Mr. Chairman* :—

*Q.* Don't you find a large timber interest between the North-West Angle and Winnipeg? You have been all through that country over the old Dawson route?—I have been across that section. There is ample material there, I suppose, to produce ties and telegraph-poles, &c.

*By the Chairman* :—

*Q.* Have you noticed any deposits of coal between Battleford and Edmonton?—I am sorry that I have not my foreman's report with me, or I could have told you

where it was. He informs me that near Edmonton some of the telegraph poles stand in coal.

Q. Are you convinced that the coal is of any depth?—Of course, I could not tell that.

Q. Not being developed?—No; the telegraph poles are placed in the coal bed.

Q. The coal crops out?—No; but in digging down you strike it; the men had to dig in the coal and put in the posts. He informs me that about thirty-five miles east of that he struck another bed of coal about four feet deep.

Q. He found there a seam of coal four feet in depth?—Yes; that is the information he has given me; but, of course, no one can tell, as it never has been tested. The Government might send a geologist out to see and test the coal; but the year before last the Indians turned whites out very quickly who had gone out there; they would not allow them to see it. The treaty had not been made then.

*By Mr. Jones (Leeds):—*

Q. The Indians would not let them come in and open up the seams?—No.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. You think that there will always be a sufficient supply of timber there for the use of settlers?—Of course that country is very large, and it will be a very long time before individuals will be able to expend money and pay freights there. I think that there are three classes of land there: what is suitable for fur-bearing purposes, what is suitable for stock raising, and what is suitable for ordinary farming purposes. I think if the whole country was divided into large limits which were given to good men in order to preserve the fur, and if good laws were made to protect them, it would keep up a means of support for the Indians and make the state of things better than it is now. That country can produce a very large amount of fur.

Q. Where was the specimen of barley which you have exhibited raised?—It was raised at Battleford.

*By Dr. Orton:—*

Q. Was that raised last year?—Yes; I sent a sample of it to the Department of the Interior, and a sample to the Department of Public Works. You have nothing like it I think, this year in Canada.

Q. That is very dark, it is very much damaged apparently?—There is one thing I might mention, I am keeping a record of the weather at Livingstone and Edmonton at each of these stations, and I can communicate it next year. Last year there were rains and a wet season in Manitoba, and the rains extended to my station, and up to what is called Big Stone Lake, about one hundred and thirty miles west of Livingstone; but the rains did not reach much west of that, beyond that the season was dry. The limit of the rains was very distinct and marked; before we reached that place it sometimes rained for hours and hours together, and for nights and days. There were very heavy storms, but it was dry to the westward of the point I have named. It may be quite different next year, as I said the limit of the rains was very distinct and marked. I only know that this is a fact—the rains reached that position.

*By the Chairman:—*

Q. Last year the season was bad and wet?—That accounts for the barley being so dark. Of course that is a new country and people out there have their difficulties like other people.

*By Mr. Alymer :—*

Q. Many people who are going into that section would like to know whether there are mills out there?—Yes; there is a mill.—

Q. A flour mill?—It is both a flour and saw mill.

Q. Is that a good country for timothy, grass and clover?—I could not say that; I do not think that any of the artificial grasses are grown there.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. Not to any extent?—No; in fact real farming has hardly commenced in that territory.

Q. Do you know of any mineral lands along the line of route you have passed over, further than the coal you have just described?—I am informed by my men that they have found iron, but I could not personally say that this is the case.

Q. Is it near any coal?—They are not a very long distance apart.

Q. It has not been developed yet?—No.

Q. And you do not know anything about it, of course?—No.

*By Mr. White (Renfrew) :—*

Q. Iron is found there in that vicinity?—Yes.

*By the Chairman :—*

Q. On the Saskatchewan?—Yes; but it will take a long time to develop it.

*Mr. White :—*This supply of iron will be a good thing for that country, if coal is situated in the vicinity of the iron. I do not see any reason why, if this be the case, that country could not be supplied with it from there.

*Mr. Chairman :—*If we had a deposit of coal within a few miles of this city, our iron would be valuable. That is the only drawback, as iron is of little value unless there is coal in the immediate locality.

*Mr. White :—*The ore in the county of Ottawa makes splendid iron; if we had coal there would be no difficulty in developing it.

## COL. DENNIS' EVIDENCE.

### THE LAND SYSTEM OF MANITOBA AND NORTH-WEST.

WEDNESDAY, 18th April, 1877.

Colonel DENNIS appeared before the Committee.

Q. Would you state your name and official position?—John Stoughton Dennis, Surveyor General of Dominion Lands.

Q. Have you often been in Manitoba, and are you well acquainted with that Province?—Yes; I have visited the Province several times, and have a good knowledge of it.

Q. Would you be kind enough to give the Committee a synopsis of the Government policy respecting the sale and settlement of Dominion Lands?—The readiest way to do that, Mr. Chairman, would be to refer you to the synopsis as published in Spence's pamphlet on the North-West Territories, a copy of which I beg to hand you.

Q. It is not the Act itself?—No; it is the policy of the Dominion Lands condensed.

Q. Do you think it would be requisite to embody this with our report?—Decidedly so. I think it of much importance.

[ The synopsis referred to follows Col. Dennis' evidence.]

Q. Would you describe the different kinds of scrip available for the purpose of acquiring Dominion Lands?—There are three kinds of scrip,

1. The certificates issued to soldiers for military services performed to the Dominion—in other words, Military Bounty Land Warrants.

2. Similar certificates are issued by the authority of law for services rendered to the Government in the North-West Mounted Police.

These two certificates, if located by the owner, may only be entered in quarter sections of land, 160 acres, intact.

A number of these warrants, however, may be acquired by any individual and may be used to pay for land in the same way as cash.

Both military and police warrants may be purchased and are assignable, and whoever holds them for the time being, under a proper form of assignment, can exercise full ownership over them, either in the locating or paying for land; but the first assignment from the soldier or policeman, as the case may be, must be endorsed on the back of the warrant.

No affidavit is necessary where the assignment is endorsed, but the execution of the assignment must be witnessed, either by a Commissioner for taking affidavits or by a Justice of the Peace.

Any subsequent assignment may be upon a separate paper, but must be regularly attested before a Commissioner, and accompany the warrant in its transmission to the Land Office.

3. The third kind of scrip is that issued to the half-breed heads of families and to old settlers in the Province, under recent Acts.

A claim against the Government for lands may, by law, be committed by an issue of scrip which would be in form similar to that issued to the Half-breed heads of families and old settlers before mentioned.

This scrip is a personalty, and there is no assignment thereof necessary to transfer the ownership. The bearer for the time being is held to be the owner, and we accept it in the Dominion Lands Office, in payment for Dominion lands, the same as cash.

Q. Are the Dominion lands situate in the Northwest?—Yes, Manitoba, Keewatin, and the North-West Territories.

Q. Do I understand you rightly when you state that in the transfer of a Military Bounty Land Warrant by the soldiers to another party, the assignment must be on the back of the warrant?—Yes; that is, the first transfer from the soldier or warrantee, himself; the assignment, in such case, only requiring to be witnessed by a Commissioner for taking affidavits or a Justice of the Peace. Any subsequent assignment, however, must be in proper legal form, and be attested before a Commissioner for taking affidavits.

Q. Is scrip available for the purchase of lands, part of the 1,400,000 acres of land set apart by law for Half-breed children in Manitoba?—It is not. The land set apart for Half-breeds, under the Manitoba Act, was an absolute grant to the children

of half-breed heads of families. The moment a patent issues to one of these Half-breeds, the land becomes his, or her, private property, to all intents and purposes, and, in case of a sale, the seller is not bound to take scrip, which is only redeemable in our own lands.

Q. Are there any fees chargeable for the issue of patents to the Half-breeds?—No; there are no fees charged for the issue of any patents for Dominion lands.

Q. Do you think that the retaining of these lands until the Half-breed minors arrive of age would have a tendency to retard settlement in the Province?—I do.

Q. Would it not be advisable to have trustees appointed, and to have the lands vested in them, so that they could dispose of the lands in the interests and for the benefit of the minors?—If such an arrangement could be made, I think it would be greatly to the advantage of the country generally, and I may say that in a majority of cases, it would also be to the advantage of the recipients themselves. There is a large area of magnificent land, which, unless some arrangements of the kind is made, will be locked up for years.

Q. Is it true, as reported, that the ingoing settlers have to go beyond these reserves in order to obtain lands for homesteads?—Yes.

Q. Have many patents been issued to the half-breeds for the lands within their reserves?—There are about 150 patents at the present time awaiting signature, but none have, as yet, issued. The first returns only came down about a week ago from the Winnipeg Lands Office. Probably none of these patents will issue until after the close of the present session of Parliament. The returns are now coming in rapidly, and the probability is that the whole of the patents for the claimants over eighteen will be issued within a few months hence.

Q. Can you form any idea of the number of these patents to be issued?—I should say that there will be in the vicinity of two thousand.

Q. Do you imagine that these parties, on receiving their patents, will readily dispose of the lands?—I think that of those Half-breeds over eighteen years who obtain their patents now, probably sixty per cent. have either already disposed of their claims, or will dispose of them on a suitable opportunity offering. Of those who have already sold their claims, many will carry out their agreements, and will complete the transfer of their lands to the purchasers at prices ranging from \$30 to \$80 for the grant of 240 acres. After the issue of the patents, those who wish to dispose of their lands will probably sell for from \$120 to \$200.

Q. Do you think that many of these claims have been disposed of conditionally?—I think very many have sold, accepting monies and giving assignments.

Q. Are the assignments from minors considered legal—I mean those minors who have obtained their patents on arriving at the age of eighteen?—Purchasers must take their chances of that. I take it that the law of the Province would not recognize an assignment made by a person who may be under the full age of twenty-one years.

Q. What proportion of land is taken up, as compared with the whole area of the Province of Manitoba, and is the land remaining for sale and settlement as good in quality as that already appropriated?—I presume you refer to the extent of land that is at present tied up in the shape of reserves.

The railway belt, that is, the belt of twenty miles on each side of the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, within the limits of the Province, comprises a very large extent of good land, but these lands, it is hoped, are only temporarily tied up. Of the 1,400,000 acres set apart for the Half-breeds, probably 1,200 of the allotments will come into the market within a year or two. The period for which the remainder of

the lands belonging to minors will be tied up will depend greatly upon whether steps be taken to appoint trustees who would be able to make sales, or upon such other measure as the Government might see fit to adopt, with the view of bringing these lands into the market.

The only other Reserves in the Province are those of the Mennonites, which are rapidly filling up. There is still a very considerable extent of excellent land in the Province now available for settlement, but it can easily be understood that people who have been going into the Province for the last four or five years have selected the most favourable locations, and, consequently, the most of the good land in those localities has been taken up. The lands remaining, although generally desirable, are not so conveniently situated.

Q. What is the total acreage of Manitoba?—The Province contains nearly nine millions of acres.

Q. How much land is contained in the Railway Reserve?—About 1,900,000 acres.

Q. How much land in the Mennonite townships?—About 500,000 acres.

Q. How much is taken up by the Hudson's Bay Company's one-twentieth?—About 430,000 acres.

Q. How much is granted for school purposes?—Two whole sections, or 1,280 acres, being sections 11 and 29 in each township, are, by law, dedicated throughout the whole North-West for educational purposes, and the grant amounts, in Manitoba, to 400,000 acres.

Q. In what part of Manitoba will be found the greatest quantity of land available for settlement?—Principally in the west and south-west.

Q. How many miles of railway have been located in the Province?—About 158 altogether; the main line of the Canada Pacific Railway about 77, and the Pembina Branch about 81 miles.

Q. In laying out the Province for settlement, have road allowances been set apart the same as in Ontario, or have no roads been left in accordance with the American system?—Road allowances are laid out on the ground in the townships in Manitoba which correspond to concessions and side roads in Ontario and Quebec. Each section or square mile there is surrounded by an avenue of 99 feet, or a chain and a half, in width, resulting in a magnificent dedication to the public for highways.

Q. How many townships are there in the Province?—About 360.

Q. What are the relative areas of Keewatin and Manitoba?—Keewatin comprises, in round figures, some 180,000 square miles; Manitoba about 14,000 square miles.

Q. Over what part of the North-West Territories does the Hudson's Bay Company's one-twentieth extend?—Over what is known as the "Fertile Belt," that is to say, bounded on the west by the Rocky Mountains, on the north by the North Saskatchewan, on the east by Lake Winnipeg and the Lake of the Woods, and on the south by the 49th parallel of north latitude or the international boundary.

Q. Are any of the lands fronting on the main river in Manitoba available for settlement?—None, with the exception of lands on the Assiniboine River, above Prairie Portage. As a rule, the lands on the Red River and Assiniboine River were laid out and settled upon, previous to the transfer, in narrow frontages, running back two miles, called the "Settlement Belt," and the township lands available for sale and settlement lie outside of this Belt. There are many unoccupied lots in the Settlement Belt, but people are not allowed to enter them, as they are considered to

possess a special value. The intention is, shortly, to offer the unoccupied lots belonging to the Government, in the Settlement Belt, at public auction, at an upset price, with conditions of actual settlement upon the land.

*(Synopsis referred to in Colonel Dennis' Evidence.)*

PROVISIONS RESPECTING DOMINION PUBLIC LANDS, HOMESTEAD RIGHTS, AND  
FOREST TREE AGRICULTURE.

HOMESTEAD RIGHTS.

All persons interested in obtaining homestead grants or purchasing Dominion lands will give attention to the following provisions respecting the public lands of the Dominion:—

Unappropriated Dominion lands, the surveys of which have been duly made and confirmed, shall, except as otherwise hereinafter provided, be open for purchase at the rate of one dollar per acre; but no such purchase of more than a section, or six hundred and forty acres, shall be made by the same person, provided that whenever so ordered by the Minister of the Interior, such unoccupied lands as may be deemed by him expedient from time to time may be withdrawn from ordinary sale or settlement, and offered at public sale (of which sale due and sufficient notice will be given) at the upset price of one dollar per acre, and sold to the highest bidder.

Payment for lands purchased in the ordinary manner shall be made in cash, except in the case of payment by scrip or in military bounty warrants as provided by law.

Any person, male or female, who is the sole head of a family, or any male who has attained the age of eighteen years, shall be entitled to be entered for one quarter-section or a less quantity of unappropriated Dominion lands, for the purpose of receiving a homestead right in respect thereof.

The entry of a person for a homestead right shall entitle him to receive, at the same time therewith, an entry for any adjoining quarter section then unclaimed, and such entry shall entitle such person to take and hold possession of and cultivate such quarter-section in addition to his homestead, but not to cut wood thereon for sale or barter; and at the expiration of the period of three years, or upon the sooner obtaining a patent for the homestead, under the fifteenth sub-section of section thirty-three of the "Dominion Lands Act," shall entitle him to pre-emption of the said adjoining quarter-section at the Government price of one dollar per acre; but the right to claim such pre-emption shall cease and be forfeited, together with all improvements on the land, upon any forfeit of the homestead right under the Dominion Lands Act.

When two or more persons have settled on and seek to obtain a title to the same land, the homestead right shall be in him who made the first settlement.

Every person claiming a homestead right on surveyed land must, previously to settlement on such land, be duly entered thereof with the local agent within whose District such land may be situate; but in the case of a claim from actual settlement in then unsurveyed lands, the claimant must file such application within three months after due notice has been received at the Land Office of such land having been surveyed and the survey thereof confirmed; and proof of settlement and improvement shall be made to the Local Agent at the time of filing such application.

A person applying for leave to be entered for lands with a view of securing a homestead right therein, must make application to the Local Agent (Form B.), that he is over eighteen years of age, that he has not previously obtained a homestead under the provisions of the Dominion Lands Act; that the land in question belongs to the class open for homestead entry; that there is no person residing or having

improvements thereon; and that his application is made for his exclusive use and benefit and with the intention to reside upon and cultivate the said lands.

Upon making this affidavit and filing it with the Local Agent (and on payment to him of an office fee of ten dollars—for which he shall receive a receipt from the Agent) he shall be permitted to enter the land specified in the application.

No patent shall be granted for the land until the expiration of three years from the time of entering into possession of it except as hereinafter provided.

At the expiration of three years the settler or his widow, her heirs or devisees—or if the settler leaves no widow, his heirs or devisees—upon proof to the satisfaction of the Local Agent that he or his widow, or his or her representatives as aforesaid, or some of them, have (except in the case of entry upon contiguous lands as hereinbefore provided) resided upon and cultivated the land for the three years next after the filing of the affidavit for entry, or in the case of a settler on unsurveyed land, who may, upon the same being surveyed, have filed his application as provided in sub-section five, upon proof as aforesaid, that he or his widow, or his or their representatives, as aforesaid, or some of them, have resided upon and cultivated the land for the three years next preceding the application for patent, shall be entitled to a patent for the land, provided such claimant is then a subject of Her Majesty by birth or naturalization.

Provided always, that the right of the claimant to obtain a patent under the said sub-section as amended shall be subject to the provisions of section fifteen herein lastly quoted.

Provided further, that in case of settlements being formed of immigrants in communities (such, for instance, as as those of Mennonites or Icelanders), the Minister of the Interior may vary or waive, in his discretion, the foregoing requirements as to residence and cultivation on each separate quarter-section entered as a homestead.

When both parents die, without having devised the land, and leaving a child or children under age, it shall be lawful for the executor (if any) of the last surviving parent, or the guardian or guardians of such child or children, with the approval of a Judge of a Superior Court of the Province or Territory in which the lands lie, to sell the lands for the benefit of the infant or infants, but for no other purpose; and the purchaser in such case shall receive a patent for the lands so purchased.

The title to lands shall remain in the Crown until the issue of the patent therefor; and such lands shall not be liable to be taken in execution before the issue of the patent.

In case it is proved to the satisfaction of the Minister of the Interior that the settler has voluntarily relinquished his claim, or has been absent from the land entered by him for more than *six months* in any one year without leave of absence from the Minister of the Interior, then the right to such land shall be liable to forfeiture, and may be cancelled by the said Minister; and the settler so relinquishing or abandoning his claim shall not be permitted to make more than a second entry.

Any person who has availed himself of the foregoing provisions may, before the expiration of the three years, obtain a patent for the land entered upon by him, including the wood lot, if any, appertaining to the same as hereinafter provided, on paying the Government price thereof, at the date of entry, and making proof of settlement and cultivation for not less than twelve months from the date of entry.

Proof of actual settlement and cultivation shall be made by affidavit of the claimant before the Local Agent, corroborated on oath by two credible witnesses.

The Minister of the Interior may at any time order an inspection of any homestead or homesteads in reference to which there may be reason to believe the foregoing provisions, as regards settlement and cultivation, have not been or are not being carried out, and may, on a report of the facts cancel the entry of such homestead or homesteads; and in the case of a cancelled homestead, with or without improvements thereon, the same shall not be considered as of right open for fresh entry, but may be held for sale of the land and of the improvements, or of the improvements thereon, in connection with a fresh homestead entry thereof, at the discretion of the Minister of the Interior.



All assignments and transfers of homestead rights before the issue of the patent shall be null and void, and shall be deemed evidence of abandonment of the right; and the person so assigning or transferring shall not be permitted to make a second entry.

Any person who may have obtained a homestead entry shall be considered, unless and until such entry be cancelled, as having an exclusive right to the land so entered as against any other person or persons whomsoever, and may bring and maintain action for trespass committed on the said land or any part thereof.

The provisions relating to homesteads shall only apply to agricultural lands; that is to say, they shall not be held to apply to lands set apart as timber limits, or as hay lands, or to lands valuable for stone or marble quarries, or to those having water-power thereon which may be useful for driving machinery.

Any homestead claimant who, previous to the issue of the patent, shall sell any of the timber on his claim, or on the wood lot appertaining to his claim, to saw mill proprietors or to any other than settlers for their own private use, shall be guilty of trespass, and may be prosecuted therefor before a Justice of the Peace; and upon conviction thereof shall be subject to a fine or imprisonment, or both; and further, such person shall forfeit his claim absolutely.

If any person or persons undertake to settle any of the public lands of the Dominion free of expense to the Government, in the proportion of one family to each alternate quarter-section, or not less than sixty-four families in any one township, under the homestead provisions of the Act hereby amended, the Governor in Council may withdraw any such township from public sale and general settlement, and may, if he thinks proper, having reference to the settlement so affected and to the expense incurred by such person or persons in procuring the same, order the sale of any other and additional lands in such township to such person or persons, at a reduced price, and may make all necessary conditions and agreements for carrying the same into effect.

The expenses, or any part thereof, incurred by any person or persons, for the passage money or subsistence in bringing out an immigrant, or for aid in erecting buildings on the homestead, or in providing farm implements or seed for such immigrants, may, if so agreed upon by the parties, be made a charge on the homestead of such immigrant; and in case of such immigrant attempting to evade such liability by obtaining a homestead entry outside of the land withdrawn under the provisions of the next preceding section, then and in such case the expense incurred on behalf of such immigrant as above, shall become a charge on the homestead so entered, which, with interest thereon, must be satisfied before a patent shall issue for the land; provided as follows:—

(a.) That the sum or sums charged for the passage money and subsistence of such immigrant shall not be in excess of the actual cost of the same as proved to the satisfaction of the Minister of the Interior;

(b.) That an acknowledgement by such immigrant of the debt so incurred shall have been filed in the Dominion Lands Office;

(c.) That in no case shall the charge for principal moneys advanced against such homestead exceed in amount the sum of two hundred dollars;

(d.) That no greater rate of interest than six per cent. per annum shall be charged on the debt so incurred by such immigrant.

#### FOREST TREE CULTURE.

Any person, male or female, being a subject of Her Majesty by birth or naturalization, and having attained the age of nineteen years, shall be entered for one quarter-section or less quantity of unappropriated Dominion lands as a claim for forest tree planting.

Application for such entry shall be made (Form F) for the purpose of cultivating forest trees thereon, and the applicant shall make an affidavit (Form G) that he or she is over eighteen years of age, that he or she has not previously obtained an

entry of land for forest tree culture, the extent of which, added to that now applied for, will exceed in all one hundred and sixty acres; that the land is open prairie and without timber, and is unoccupied and unclaimed and belongs to the class open for entry for tree culture; and that the application is made for his or her exclusive use and benefit.

The applicant shall pay at the time of applying, an office fee of ten dollars, for which he or she shall receive a receipt and also a certificate of entry, and shall thereupon be entitled to enter into possession of the land.

No patent shall issue for the land so entered until the expiration of six years from the date of entering into possession thereof, and any assignment of such land shall be null and void unless permission to make the same shall have been previously obtained from the Minister of the Interior.

At the expiration of six years the persons who obtained the entry, or if not living, his or her legal representative or assigns shall receive a patent for the land so entered on proof to the satisfaction of the Local Agent as follows:—

1. That eight acres of the land entered had been broken and prepared for tree planting within one year after entry, an equal quantity during the second year, and sixteen additional acres within the third year after such date.

2. That eight acres of the land entered had been planted with forest trees during the second year, an equal quantity during the third year, and sixteen additional acres within four years from the date of entry, the trees so planted being not less than twelve feet apart each way.

3. That the above area—that is to say, one-fifth of the land—has for the last two years of the term, been planted with timber, and that the latter has been regularly and well cultivated and protected from the time of planting; provided that in cases where the land entered is less in extent than one quarter-section, or one hundred and sixty acres, then the respective areas required to be broken and planted under this and the two next preceding subsections shall be proportionately less in extent.

If at any time within the period of six years as above, the claimant fails to do the breaking up or planting, or either, as required by this Act or any part thereof, or fails to cultivate, protect and keep in good condition such timber, then and upon such event the land entered shall be liable to forfeiture in the discretion of the Minister of the Interior, and may be dealt with in the same manner as homesteads which may have been cancelled for non-compliance with the law.

Provided that no person who may have obtained pre-emption entry of a quarter-section of land in addition to his homestead entry under the provisions of sub-section one of section thirty-three of the said "Dominion Lands Act," as amended by the Act of 1874 and this Act, shall have the right to enter a third quarter-section as a tree planting claim; but such person, if resident upon his homestead, may have the option of changing the pre-emption entry of the quarter section or of a less quantity of such quarter section for one under the foregoing provisions, and, on fulfilling the preliminary conditions as to affidavit and fee, may receive a certificate for such quarter-section or for such portion thereof as may have been embraced in the application, and thereupon the land included in such change of entry shall become subject in all respects to the provisions of this Act relating to tree-planting.

Any person who may have been entered for a tree planting claim under the foregoing provisions, and whose right may not have been forfeited for non-compliance with the provisions thereof, shall have the same rights of possession, and to eject trespassers from the land entered by him, as are given to persons on homesteads; and the title to land entered for a tree planting claim shall remain in the Government until the issue of a patent therefor, and such land shall not be liable to be taken in execution before the issue of the patent.

For further information apply to

DONALD CODD,  
*Agent of Dominion Lands, Winnipeg.*

## LETTERS SUBMITTED TO THE COMMITTEE.

The following letters were received by the Committee and ordered to be embodied in the Report:—

THE ALGOMA DISTRICT, A FIELD FOR IMMIGRATION.

SAULT STE. MARIE,

DISTRICT OF ALGOMA, ONT.,

12th March, 1877.

SIR,—We beg respectfully to submit, for the information of your honourable Committee, a short statement showing some of the advantages and inducements the District of Algoma offers for settlement. We speak more particularly of that portion of the District immediately under our own observation, namely, the country lying between Batchewana Bay on Lake Superior, and the Bruce Mines on Lake Huron, leaving it to the residents of other portions to speak for themselves; they are best qualified to do so.

This part of Algoma is made up of rocky ranges (containing copper and iron ores, silver, lead, &c.,) alternating with agricultural lands. We will own that, taking out these mining ranges, bad swamps, and broken and stony sections, that not more than one-half of the unsold lands are likely to be settled at the present time; but in the future, when the large capital required to open up a mining country can be obtained, then every acre of difficult swamp, every acre of rugged, broken land, will be settled on, owing to the great advantage the cash markets of the mines will be to the settlers around them. There can be little or no doubt but this part of Algoma will eventually become a rich mining country. Enough is already known to fully support this assertion. Large quantities of copper ore and ingot copper have been shipped to England and the United States from the Bruce and Wellington mines. James Stobie, Esq., (an energetic, persevering explorer) is now opening an iron deposit about nine miles from the Bruce mines; and Colin Campbell, Esq., is working a silver lode about twelve miles from Sault Ste. Marie. Numerous other lodes are known, that remain untried, owing to the want of money, and at this present time it is impossible to induce the investment of money in mining enterprises.

The timber in this section consists of maple, black and white birch, oak, elm, cedar, pine, hemlock, tamarac, balsam, spruce, &c. The country is beautifully watered with rivers and streams, and contains numerous picturesque inland lakes. The rivers, lakes and larger streams abound with fish. A road from Sault Ste. Marie to Batchewana will, we have every reason to believe, be commenced during the coming summer. This road will enable intending settlers without difficulty to select their lands from the fine tracts through which said road will run.

### *Terms on which Lands can be Obtained.*

Crown Lands in certain Townships can be taken as "Free Grants," with settlement duties; or can be purchased without settlement duties for \$1 per acre.

Crown Lands in other Townships (not "Free Grant," ) land is 20c. per acre, with settlement duties; or \$1 per acre without settlement duties.

Mining locations on unsurveyed Crown tracts can be purchased for \$1 per acre, purchaser paying for survey. Indian Lands are 50 cents per acre in all townships except the Township of Laird, where the prices are \$1, 75 cts. and 50 cts. per acre. Mining locations on unsurveyed Indian lands are \$1.50 per acre, purchaser paying for survey.

The "Agricultural Society of the District of Algoma" was established in the year 1868. In this year \$250 were subscribed to enable the Society to draw the Government grant of \$700, and the first exhibition was held at Sault Ste. Marie, in a rented building, in October, 1868, at which exhibition premiums to the amount of \$247.50 were awarded.

During the year 1869 the Society purchased an acre of ground in the Town of

Sault Ste. Marie, on which they erected a spacious hall 60 feet by 60 feet, and in this hall was held the second exhibition in October, 1869, at which \$261.65 was paid in prizes for animals, grain, roots, dairy produce, ploughing matches, &c.

The Society continued improving, but although the number of members had greatly increased, still remained without branch societies until 1875, when the "Township of Howland Agricultural Society" was established on Manitoulin Island, and there are now three branch societies. The interest in agricultural matters and stock raising increases every day.

Since its establishment in 1868, our Society has held nine annual exhibitions, seven annual ploughing matches, three annual competitions for special prizes in wheat-growing, and has paid, since 1868, \$2,754 for prizes, acquiring also during that time property in lands buildings, &c., to the value of \$2,363, leaving a cash credit balance at this present time.

With regard to the capabilities of Algoma as a producing country, and its adaptability as a home for immigrants, we would state that wheat, oats, barley, buckwheat, &c., are most successfully grown, and that the root crops of Algoma cannot be surpassed by those of any other part of the Dominion (our potatoes are unequalled). This has been frequently assented to by practical agriculturists from Western Ontario, who had visited our exhibitions. As a grazing and stock-raising country, Algoma possesses a great advantage in having large tracts of unenclosed indigenous grasses, and many years of experience have shown that it would be difficult to beat us as a hay and pasture country. To speak of our wheat crops particularly—a subject which is generally interesting to every agriculturist—we would remark, that in every case which has come under the notice of the judges of this Society, during three years of actual inspection of growing crops, the decision has been to the effect that wheat can be grown here successfully; and now that we have flour mills, it will be grown on larger areas than in former years. In the eastern part of Algoma, Indian corn is one of the staple products.

That crops and stock can be raised remuneratively is proved by the fact, that every settler of industrious habits has prospered, even although, in some instances, labouring under the disadvantage of want of practical experience.

Throughout Algoma, all the smaller fruits, raspberries, strawberries, currants, gooseberries, plums, &c., are indigenous to the country, and the cultivated varieties, thrive as well, and are as productive here as in any other part of the Province. Experiments with the apple and pear, in the section between Batchewana and Bruce Mines, have up to the present time been limited, but many results are most encouraging, particularly the experiments of Thomas McCulloch, Esq. J.P., Township of Korah, the Vice-President of this Society.

The district of Algoma, is, at many points, plentifully supplied with pine, and contains many first-class saw-mills.

We must not leave without some slight notice, the very valuable fisheries that extend along the whole coast line of Algoma, being a distance of some thirteen hundred miles, when including the coast lines of the islands of Manitoulin and St. Joseph, and Cockburn Island.

Algoma is very easy of access during the season of navigation, as first-class steamers plies between Collingwood, Owen Sound, Detroit, Windsor, Sarnia, Goderich, Kincardine, Port Elgin, Southampton; and from this part of the district we have frequent communication with Chicago, and more than daily opportunities of connecting (either by North or South Shore of Lake Superior) with the American Northern Pacific Railroad at Duluth. During the winter the trip from Sault Ste. Marie to Windsor, Ont., (*via* United States) is sometimes made in three days.

The Americans will soon be engaged completing railroad connection between Sault Ste Marie, U.S., and the American Northern Pacific Railroad at Duluth; and we trust our Sault Ste. Marie will soon be connected with the Canadian railroads east. When this is done, a very moderately fast train will run from Sault Ste. Marie to Ottawa, in fourteen or fifteen hours; the greater portion of this line of connection has already been surveyed.

*Mails from Sault Ste. Marie, from the East.*

During season of navigation.....Eight per week.  
do winter.....Three do *via* United States..  
do do *via* N. shore of Lake Huron..Three per month.

We will close by saying that the climate of our section of the district of Algoma, is not so severe as it is at Montreal, and during the greater portion of January and February, the River St. Mary has been open, and the weather more like the early commencement of spring than the depth of winter—the healthiness of our climate is beyond dispute.

We remain, Sir,

Your obedient servants,

HENRY J. M. SIMPSON, J.P.,

*President Algoma Agricultural Society.*

C. J. BAMPTON,

*Secretary Algoma Agricultural Society.*

To JAMES TROW, Esq., M.P.,

Chairman of the Committee on Immigration and Colonization,  
House of Commons, Ottawa.

MANITOULIN ISLAND, A FIELD FOR IMMIGRATION.

INDIAN OFFICE, MANITOWANING,  
MANITOULIN ISLAND, March 10, 1877.

SIR,—In reply to your request that I would furnish you with some information about this island, its climate, productions and suitability for settlement, I beg to transmit you a short description which I have prepared with a view of its being of service to those seeking after land, and who may, perhaps, contemplate making their homes on this island.

A short sketch of its *early history* may not be out of place here, compiled from reports and records in this office.

The Manitoulin Island, formerly exclusively occupied by the Chippewa and Ottawa Indians, was, with many other islands in Lake Huron, surrendered by them in 1836, with the view of aiding the intention of Lieutenant-Governor Sir Francis Bondhead, who proposed to collect on the Manitoulin Island, not only the wandering bands of the north shore, but also the tribes settled in all parts of Upper Canada.

The scheme, however, was practically a failure, the only Indians who availed themselves of the offer being from the United States, and from the north shores of Lakes Superior and Huron.

In 1835 the number of Indians living on the island was 80; in 1837, 268; and in 1839 they numbered 822. The number now living on the island is 1,500.

In 1836 the buildings for the Indian establishment at Manitowaning were commenced, and in 1838 were occupied by the officer of the department. That year the first white men wintered upon the island.

In 1862 a treaty was made with the Indians, by which all that part of the island lying west of Manitowaning Bay was surrendered (with the exception of certain Indian reserves), the land to be sold for the benefit of the Indians. The land was placed in the market in 1866 at fifty cents per acre, but few settlers, however, located on the island, and in 1867, with a view to induce settlement, the price was reduced to twenty cents per acre, but was again advanced to fifty cents in 1870, at which price it has continued ever since.

*Population.*—At the close of the year 1876 the white population was estimated at 3,500, making the entire population of the island, including Indians, about 5,000.

Those settlers who have made this island their home and given its lands a fair trial are unanimous in their expressions of content and satisfaction, and the largely increased settlement that has taken place during the last three years is not owing to any efforts made by advertising or otherwise to bring the island into notice, but is mainly owing to the cheering accounts of prosperity and progress which have been transmitted by the settlers to old friends and former neighbours. This speaks volumes in favor of the island and the advantages it offers to those who desire to make a home for themselves and families within its borders.

*Townships.*—The surveyed townships are eleven in number, as follows:—Howland, Bidwell, Billings, Assiginack, Carnarvon, Allan, Tetikummah, Sandfield, Gordon, and Campbell.

*Soil.*—The land for sale in the surveyed townships, about 210,000 acres, may be classified as:—

*Upland*, which has usually a fine growth of maple, birch, elm, beech, basswood, oak, ironwood, pine, &c.; this land varies from sandy loam to stiff clay; it yields abundant crops and being easily cleared, is most in request by settlers. It may be remarked that much of the fertility of the land may be ascribed to the limestone formation of the island, the decomposition of which continually enriches the soil and renews its productiveness.

*Burnt land* has had the timber destroyed by the fires which have ravaged the island, and in many places the surface or vegetable soil has also been burned, leaving generally a rather stiff clay, which, when properly tilled, yields good crops. This land is easily brought into cultivation, requiring only to be logged and fenced, and for this reason is sometimes preferred by new settlers.

*Swamp Land.*—This is generally timbered with cedar, black ash, spruce, balsam, &c., and although more difficult to clear than upland, is considered by good judges to be the most valuable land on the island, and has proved, when brought into cultivation, exceedingly productive; it also withstands drought better than other land. There are numerous marshes or natural meadows of wild grass, which furnish many of the settlers with food for their stock.

*Stony Land.*—A large quantity of land must come under this classification, probably one-third of the entire surface of the surveyed townships, and is of but very little value, consisting of bare rock, or rock with but a trifling covering of soil, too shallow to be fit for cultivation.

*Productions.*—Wheat, both fall and spring, of excellent quality, is raised, and yields largely. The first prize for wheat at the District Agricultural Show, at Sault Ste. Marie, for 1876, was taken by this island.

*Pease* are also extensively cultivated, and yield abundantly, and are free from defects by being worm eaten; the sample raised on this island compares favourably with that grown on the main land.

*Barley* of excellent quality and bright colour is raised, and succeeds well.

*Oats, buckwheat, &c.*, also do well, and yield abundantly.

*Potatoes* are extensively cultivated, and generally are of excellent quality. The potato bug not yet having effected a lodgment on the island.

*Turnips* succeed well, especially in bush land; the yield is enormous.

*Beets* and all garden vegetables do wonderfully well. Tomatoes and melons ripen in the open air. The exemption from summer frost being one of the marked features of the climate of the island.

*Cattle* and sheep roam at large, and find abundant and highly nutritious pasture on the burnt land, and in the fall are taken home in fine condition.

*Fruits.*—The island abounds with wild fruits, apples, plums, cherries, raspberries, strawberries, gooseberries, grapes, &c.; and, although the settlement has been so recent that but little grafted fruit has been planted sufficiently long to come into bearing, the young orchards have already a thrifty appearance, and promise well.

*Sugar.*—Large quantities of maple sugar are made annually by the Indians and

white settlers. Upwards of one hundred tons has frequently been exported in one season.

*Price of Land and Conditions of Settlement.*—The land is sold at fifty cents per acre, subject to actual settlement. The first instalment (twenty cents per acre), is payable at the time of purchase. The balance (thirty cents per acre), is payable in three yearly instalments, with six per cent. interest.

A patent for the land is issued to the settler without charge when the settlement duties have been performed. These require, residence on the land for three years; a substantial dwelling-house not less than 18 feet by 24 feet, to be built thereon; and five acres for each hundred purchased to be cleared, fenced and cultivated.

*Climate.*—The climate is healthy, pleasant and bracing, the summer heats being tempered by the breezes from the surrounding lake; while in winter the cold, although sometimes severe, is never intensely so; and the dry pleasant air and bright clear sunshine, render it more enjoyable, and far more healthy than the more changeable climate in the vicinity of Lake Ontario.

The only drawback of any importance to the enjoyment of the delightful summer weather, is the pest of black flies and mosquitoes, which, from the middle of May to the end of July, are exceedingly disagreeable to dwellers in the bush, and in the neighbourhood of swamps. As the country becomes cleared up, it is expected that this annoyance will rapidly decrease, and in a few years will have ceased to be troublesome.

Roads have been constructed at the expense of the Indian Department, between

Little Current and Sheguiandah.....	8 miles.
Sheguiandah and Manitowaning.....	15 “
Manitowaning to Michael's Bay.....	22 “
Michael's Bay to Providence Bay.....	10 “
Mudge Bay to Gore Bay.....	10 “

In addition to the above, many roads have been made by the settlers, especially in those townships where municipalities have been formed.

*Mills.*—The Island contains five Grist Mills, viz.: Sheguiandah, Sandfield, Providence Bay, Kagawong and Gore Bay.

There are also six Saw Mills in operation, at Michael's Bay, Providence Bay, Sandfield, Kagawong or Mudge Bay, Gore Bay and Little Current.

#### *Churches:*

At Little Current, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist.  
 Sheguiandah, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist.  
 Manitowaning, 1 Episcopal, 1 Methodist building.  
 Gore Bay, 1 Presbyterian Church.  
 Wikwemikong, 1 Roman Catholic.  
 West Bay, 1 Roman Catholic.  
 Sheslesqwaning, 1 Roman Catholic.  
 Wikwanikonysing, 1 Roman Catholic.  
 Alchitawaganing, 1 Roman Catholic.

*Post Offices* have been established at Manitowaning, Little Current, Sheguiandah, Michael's Bay, Providence Bay, Kagawong, Gore Bay, Telekummato and Hilly Grove.

*Stores* have been opened at Manitowaning, 3; Little Current, 4; Michael's Bay, 1; Providence Bay, 1; Kagawong, 1; Gore Bay, 2; West Bay, 1.

*Agricultural Societies.*—Two Township Agricultural Societies have been formed, viz: the Municipalities of Howland and Assiginack.

*Communications.*—The best way to reach the Island during the season of navigation is by the local steamers which leave Owen Sound and Collingwood twice a week. The steamers from those ports to Lake Superior call at Little Current only. Fifteen

hours after leaving Owen Sound or Collingwood, Manitowaning is reached, where the Land Office is situated. Maps of the surveyed townships can be examined, and lists of unsold land will be furnished upon application to the Indian Land Agent.

Trusting that the above may be of service to intending settlers,

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JAS. C. PHIPP,

*Indian Land Agent and Visiting Superintendent.*

ST. JOSEPH ISLAND AND TOWNSHIPS OF PLUMMER.

BRUCE MINES, 21st March, 1877.

MY DEAR SIR,—As you are a member of the Committee on Emigration and Colonization, I feel much pleasure in laying before you the information required as Crown Land Agent for St. Joseph Island and the Townships of Plummer, both places situated near this place. I would first observe that this Island possesses all requests bestowed by nature for settlement, well watered with living springs, with a fine elevated scenery; it has been opened up as a "Free Grant" since 1871, and from that time to the present more or less have been settling thereon, so that I cannot say just now the exact number of inhabitants, as there were quite a lot before the "Free Grant" came into operation.—The Island is about 30 miles long by 10 or 12 wide, more or less. It is expected quite a number will be up next summer seeking land; at the west end of the Island a municipality is formed with a post office, John Richards, Postmaster; on another part of the Island a school section has been formed, and a school-house erected, waiting until the navigation opened for a school teacher. As this Island is on the high way to Lake Superior, numerous steamers and vessels pass and repass more particularly on the south side. The land, taken as a general thing, is pretty fair, and, like all other immense tracts of land, good and bad may be found. The timber consists principally of maple, beech and cedar, a few pine may be seen sparsely scattered on the Island not of very good quality. The Government have granted a sum for making roads, and if a road should be made from one end of the Island to the other, and the old claims of 1856 wiped off, I have no doubt but in a few years this Island will form an important part of Algoma. The conditions of the Free Grants are very liberal for settlers; the head of a family with children under 18 years living with him, 200 acres are granted, over that age 100 acres; it will be required of them to clear and have under cultivation two acres at least annually, to build a house 16 x 20 feet to live in, i.e. while you can have one as large as you like, this is the minimum; having continued improving, at the end of five years your patent issues for the same, and it thus become your *bona fide* property. Relative to the Township of Plummer, surveyed in 1873, embracing about 39,800 acres including water and patented mining locations, it is nearly all taken up, I am happy to say, by a better class of settlers; some of them, the greater part, from below, whose families were getting too large for their respective farms, came up hither determined to carve out a home in those new townships, bringing some capital with them; that and other townships are surveyed into lots of about 320 acres each; those applying for a "Free Grant" get the half of the lot, be it more or less, subject to same conditions. The timber in most abundance on those lands is maple, birch and hemlock, very few pine and no beech. To the extreme of the boundary of Plummer an iron mine patented is now working with a gang of about 30 men, and it is hoped next summer more extensive operations will be had. The copper mines at the Wellington still continue in the same state of suspense, and, it is hoped, when the manager Mr. Benjamin Plummer returns from Europe some arrangements may be made to resume operations. We have had during the past season nine different steamboats, two hailing from Collingwood, two from Windsor and three from Sarnia, all destined for Lake Superior. Two smaller steamers which hail from Owen Sound



and only go as far as Sault St. Marie; those little boats touch at Manitoulin, Byng Inlet, Thessalon and all other intermediate points. The distance from Collingwood to the Bruce Mines is, I suppose, 250 or 300 miles, more or less, and from Sarnia there is not much difference; I do not know the exact arrangements of those boats for the ensuing year, but heard that the Beatty and Windsor line had amalgamated. I always advise those who write up to me about land to come up and see for themselves, and let their eyes behold it and not anothers, and call at this office, and I always shall feel happy to give them every information that lays in my power which they may require on the subject.

I remain, my Dear Sir,

Your obedient humble servant,

(Signed), JOHN BOWKER,  
*Crown Land Agent for St. Joseph Island and  
Township of Plummer.*

E. B. BORRON, Esq., M.P.,  
Ottawa.

CROWN LAND AGENCY, NEAR BRUCE MINES,

ALGOMA, March 22nd, 1877.

DEAR SIR,—In answer to your enquiry for information for the Committee on Immigration and Colonization of the 2nd inst., as to what I think of the prospects of this district as a farming locality. I think an unanswerable reply in its favour will be found in the fact of most of the land sold having been taken up by Ontario farmers, whose farms below having been found too small for their rising families, and rather than scatter them abroad have sold out, and moved either on to the Free Grant, Plummer Township or Rose and Lefroy. Although attention has only been directed to the locality less than two years, upwards of sixteen thousand acres have been taken up in the two last named townships.

As you are aware, the land along the lake shore does not present a very inviting appearance as a farming locality. Yet within one and a half or two miles of the shore there is as good land as need be seen, in fact; I think you could hardly select a half section (320 acres) that would not contain the making of a farm. What has held it back a good deal has been having no roads cut into the townships, but the Ontario Government gave us an instalment last year of four or five miles, and are going to extend it this summer. As you say you want this for the information of intending settlers, I may add that the Dominion Government surveyed a township on the Indian reservation, east of Lefroy, last fall; this, I presume, will be open for settlement this summer. There is also going to be more townships surveyed adjoining Rose and I believe west of Plummer this summer, not only finding work for those in need of it, but opening up some splendid land where squatters are already in, and an iron mine is being opened out by Mr. Stobie, employing about thirty men, so that on the whole I may safely say this locality has got a start that before long will assume greater proportions when better known. I am aware a misapprehension exists as to the capabilities of the climate, but anything that will grow east of us will prosper here, and any man who means business need not be afraid of suiting himself except he is too fastidious. I may add the land in Rose and Lefroy is twenty cents per acre cash down, subject to actual settlement, but what any other lands will be that may be brought into the market this or next summer I am unable to say.

Our woods are pretty well stocked with rabbits and partridge, and our rivers and lakes with fish, but the cariboo are keeping further north since the settlers have begun their chopping.

I am, Sir, truly yours,

(Signed)

JNO. F. DAY. C.L.A.

E. B. BORRON Esq., M.P.

# INFORMATION FOR IMMIGRANTS.

## ANSWERS TO QUESTIONS.

The following questions were prepared and circulated by the Committee in different parts of the Dominion :—

1. Please give your name, business, and full post office address.

[ This question is especially intended for Immigrant settlers. ]

2. If from the United Kingdom, please give the date of your settlement in Canada, and post office address before coming.

3. State your impressions from personal observation of the adaptability of your district for successful settlement, giving the area of your Township or district, its population, and its market facilities, either by rail, water or otherwise.

4. What time does the season usually open, so that ploughing and seeding can be carried on ?

5. What kind of crops do you grow most extensively ? State the usual yield per acre, and what roots and vegetables do you raise successfully.

6. Do you consider your district adapted for the raising of stock, and how many months in the year is it necessary to feed and keep stock under shelter ?

7. What proportion of the district is timbered, and would you describe the various kinds, and to what extent lumbering is carried on ?

8. Are the soil, climate, and other natural advantages conducive to successful farming, and what inducements are held out to tenant farmers and others of moderate means to procure partially improved farms, and can you cite any instance of individual success in this respect in your locality ?

9. What amount of means, in your opinion, ought an immigrant to have for settlement in your district ?

10. State generally any information of interest to intending immigrants, and state the difficulties they would be likely to meet with in settlement in your district ?

11. What kind of fish are caught in the rivers and lakes in your district, and is there a plentiful supply ?

12. Are there any minerals and mines in your district, and to what extent are they developed ?

Answers to these questions were received from the following parties :—

## ONTARIO.

### COUNTY OF HASTINGS.

Name.	Occupation.	Post Office-Address.
Ralph More Norman.....	Merchant and Farmer.....	Millbridge.
Patrick Nugent.....	Weaver and Farmer.....	Thanet.
Peter M. Gunter.....	Conveyancer, Reeve.....	St. Ola.
J. R. Tait.....	Crown Land Agent.....	L'Amable.
James Clarke.....	Grist and Saw Millowner.....	York River.
John Wilson.....	Division Court Clerk.....	L'Amable.
John Ray.....	Postmaster and Farmer.....	Glanmire.
William Lake.....	do do.....	Purdy.
Robert Carswell.....	Farmer.....	Maynooth.
J. W. Bennett.....	Merchant.....	do.
Dermot Kavanagh.....	Storekeeper and Farmer, Reeve of Townships of Dungannon and Faraday.....	Umfraville.
Henry Bentley.....	Farmer.....	Bronson.
Alexander Menzie.....	do.....	Thanet.
J. R. Hamilton.....	Clerk of Carlow and Mayo Townships.....	Boulter.
W. D. Parkhurst.....	Farmer.....	do.

## PROVISIONAL COUNTY OF HALIBURTON.

Name.	Occupation.	Post Office Address.
James Langton .....	General Merchant and Farmer.....	Minden.]
Charles James Bloomfield.....	Manager Canadian Land and Emigration Company.....	

## COUNTY OF RENFREW.

William S. Coleman.....	Merchant.....	Forester's Falls.
Robert Coburn.....	Farmer .....	Pembroke.
A. T. Mansell.....	do and Deputy Reeve .....	Westmeath.
Thomas Culbertson.....	do .....	Douglas.
George Black .....	do .....	Fenelon Falls.
Theophile Bellefeuille .....	do .....	Petawawa.
George Sparling.....	do .....	Stafford.

## COUNTY OF PETERBOROUGH.

William Hartle .....	Farmer .....	Minden.]
----------------------	--------------	----------

## COUNTY OF BRUCE.

James Allen .....	Farmer.....	Allenford.
Ludwick Spragg.....	do .....	Colpoy's Bay.

## COUNTY OF JOLIETTE.

Louis Levesque .....	Notary Public and Farmer.....	Ste. Melanie.
Josiah E. Page .....	Farmer and Agent .....	St. Felix de Valois.
Jean Louis Martel.....	Farmer and Blacksmith, Mayor.....	St. Alphonse.
Rev. Joseph Bonin .....	Curé.....	St. Emmelie de L'Energie.
Hugh Daly, J. P.....	Farmer.....	Kildare.
Russell Woods, jun.....	do .....	Rudstock.
John Shields.....	do .....	St. Alphonse.
Louis Robitaille.....	do .....	St. Jean de Matha.
Hypolite Courellier.....	do and Revenue Officer.....	Joliette.
Hilaire Nereux.....	do .....	St. Ambroise de Kildare.
Octave Gauthier, dit Fon- derville .....	do .....	St. Come.

## COUNTY OF ARGENTUIL.

David Stamford.....	Farmer.....	Arundel.
William Munro.....	Postmaster and Farmer.....	Antoinette.
A. B. Filion.....	Crown Land Agent.....	Grenville.
G. & R. Meikle.....	Merchant.....	Lachute.
John McCallum.....	Postmaster.....	Avoca.
Peter McArthur.....	Postmaster and merchant.....	Dalesville.

## ELECTORAL DISTRICT OF MUSKOKA.

Name.	Occupation.	Post Office Address.
Alexander Begg .....	Millowner.....	Beggshoro.
Turner Koyl.....	Contractor.....	
James Sharpe.....	Inspector, Weights and Measures, and Emigrant Agent.....	Gravenhurst.
John S. Scarlett.....	Merchant.....	Huntsville.
John Doherty.....	Farmer.....	Uffington.
James Ashdown .....	Merchant and Postmaster.....	Ashdown
E. Sirett.....	Farmer.....	do
Gordon M. Ewing.....	Reeve of Monck Township, Farmer.....	Ziska.
William Parker.....	do Stephenson do do .....	Utterson.
Aubrey White.....	Wood Ranger for Crown Lands Depart- ment.....	Bracebridge.
William Davidson.....	Farmer.....	Brackenrig.
Thomas Burgess.....	Saw Millowner.....	Bala.
James Tookey.....	Farmer.....	Bracebridge.
G. McEachern.....	Postmaster and Merchant.....	Spence.
W. H. Brown.....	Saw Millowner and Farmer.....	Baysville.
William Tait.....	Farmer.....	Bracebridge.
Benjamin H. Johnston.....	Postmaster and Farmer.....	Port Carling.
John Fluker.....	Farmer.....	Maganetawan.
William H. Brooks.....	do .....	Howsey's Rapids
S. G. Best.....	Crown Land Agent.....	Maganetawan.
Wm. Wilcock.....	Farmer.....	Fielding.
Joseph A. Lalor.....	Yeoman, Township Clerk and Treasurer.....	Aspdin.
Samuel & John Armstrong	General Merchants, Contractors, &c.....	
John Dobbin.....	Merchant .....	Bracebridge.
Hamilton Fraser.....	Postmaster and Farmer.....	Port Colborn.
Robert Ballantine.....	Miller .....	Grassmere.
Andrew Starrat.....	Farmer.....	Starrat.
John Beatty.....	do and Lumberer.....	Nipissingon.
R. N. Hill.....	do .....	Huntsville.
Henry Jarvis.....	Yeomen.....	Emberson.

## COUNTY OF VICTORIA.

Malcolm McLaren.....	Hotel-keeper.....	Shedden.
John Fell.....	Farmer and Saw-millowner.....	Berry's Green.
Adam Hastings .....	Lumberer.....	Norland.
Alex. A. McLaughlin.....	.....	Shedden.
Albert Spring .....	Farmer.....	Muskoka Falls.
William Hovey .....	Farmer and Grocer.....	Rosedale.
Samuel Reagin, J. P .....	Farmer.....	Cambray.

## COUNTY OF PERTH.

Robert Jones.....	Farmer.....	Mitchell.
John McDermott.....	do .....	Palmerston.
Ebenezer Rutherford.....	Merchant.....	Millbank.
A. E. Ford.....	Practising Physician.....	St. Mary's.
Richard Cleland.....	Farmer and Cheesemaker.....	Listowel.

## COUNTY OF MONTCALM.

Name.	Occupation.	Post Office Address.
William Copping.....	Farmer.....	Rawdon.
Thomas McCarthy.....	do .....	St. Julienne.
Michael Green.....	do .....	Chertsey.
Marcel Lepine.....	do .....	do
John G. Copping.....	do .....	do

## COUNTY OF CHAMPLAIN.

Pierre George Beaudry.....	Notary, Agent for Seigniorities of Ste. Anne and St. Mathieu.....	St. Anne de La Parade.
Narcisse Houle.....	Farmer and Revenue Officer.....	St. Narcisse.

## COUNTY OF MASKINONGE.

Wilbrod Ferron, M.D.....	Forest Overseer.....	St. Paulin.
Joseph, Julien, sen.....	Farmer and Mayor.....	do
J. M. Bayeur.....	otary.....	do

## COUNTY OF OTTAWA.

John Little Aylwin.....	Farmer, Merchant and Postmaster.....	Aylwin.
Louis Duhamel, M.P.P.....	Doctor.....	Wright.
Joshua Ellard.....	Merchant.....	do

## DISTRICT OF THREE RIVERS.

Pierre Neault.....	Farmer.....	St. Malence.
--------------------	-------------	--------------

## PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

Name.	Occupation.	Post Office Address	County or District.
David Mutch.....	Farmer.....	South Rustico.....	Queen's.
Thomas M. Neill.....	Justice of Peace and Farmer.....	Alberton.....	Prince.
John McEachern.....	Farmer and Carrier.....	Cherry Valley.....	Queen's.
William Brown.....	Esquire.....	New Glasgow.....	do
Alexander Smith.....	Farmer, &c.....	Lot 20.....	Prince.
James A. McKinnon.....	do.....	McDougald's.....	do
John McGregor.....	do.....	Southport.....	Queen's.
William Carroll.....	Miller.....	Carleton.....	Prince.
William Callaghan, J.P.....	Farmer.....	Miminegash.....	do
John S. Sutherland.....	do.....	Park Corner.....	Queen's.
Peter Doyle.....	do.....	Campbelltown.....	Lot 4.
John Doughort.....	do.....	Long River.....	Queen's.
Malcolm McPhail.....	do.....	Argyle Shore.....	do
Alexander Martin, J.P.....	do.....	Springton.....	Lot 67, Queen's.
John F. Murphy.....	do.....	Newton.....	Prince.
Reuben Tuplin.....	Merchant.....	Margate.....	do
Donald McKenzie.....	Farmer.....	Rose Valley.....	Queen's.
William C. Lea.....	do.....	Victoria.....	do
A. Robertson.....	Merchant.....	Bonshaw.....	do
John Beaton.....	Mill-owner, &c.....	Lot 6.....	Prince.
W. B. Hall.....	Farmer.....	Headingley.....	Selkirk.
Robert Morgan.....	do.....	do.....	do
Duncan Mackercher.....	do.....	Rosseau Crossing.....	Provencher.
Alexander Waddel.....	do.....	do.....	do
Daniel Harlow.....	do.....	do.....	do
W. Robertson.....	do.....	do.....	do
Alexander McLean.....	do.....	do.....	do
John Taylor, M.P.P.....	do.....	Headingley.....	Selkirk.

## ANSWERS TO QUESTION NO. 2.

Question 2.—If from the United Kingdom, please give the date of your settlement in Canada and Post Office address before coming?

## ONTARIO.

*County of Hastings.*

## Answers of Messrs:

Norman, July, 1857, British Army.  
 Nugent, 1846, Keady, Ireland.  
 Tait, 1851, Aberdeen, Scotland.  
 Cleake, 1855, Liverpool, England.  
 Willson, 1857, Wakefield, Yorkshire, England.  
 Carswell, 1854, Paisley, Scotland.  
 Bennett, 1867, Dublin, Ireland.  
 Menzies, 1858, Scotland.

*Electoral District of Muskoka.*

Begg, 1846, Watten, Scotland.  
 Scarlett, Londonderry, Ireland.  
 Doherty, July, 1862, Donegal, Ireland.

Ashdown, 1851, Walworth Road, London, England.  
 Sirett, 1860, Croughton, England.  
 Ewing, 1855, Castle Fraser, Scotland.  
 Parker, April, 1872, Amersham, England.  
 White, April, 1862, Omagh, Ireland.  
 Davidson, July, 1857, Keswick, England.  
 Burgess, Merionetshire, Wales.  
 Tcokey, 1855, Kereton Holme, England.  
 Tait, May, 1862, Lanarkshire, Scotland.  
 Johnston, 1842, Rochfort Bridge, Ireland.  
 Fluker, 1854, Dublin, Ireland.  
 Brooks, 1837, Maidstone, England.  
 Lalor, 1872, Carlow, Ireland.  
 Lelcock, 1852, Whitley Bridge, Yorkshire, England.  
 Duffin, 1872, Glasgow, Scotland.  
 Ballantine, 1867, Glasgow, Scotland.  
 Starrat, 1820, Ireland.  
 McKenzie, 1855, Glasgow, Scotland.

*County of Victoria.*

Fell, 1854, Guysborough, England.  
 Hastings, 1832, Tyrone, Ireland.  
 Hoovey, 1832, Ireland.

*County of Perth.*

Jones, 1847, Dunlavin, Ireland.  
 Cleland, 1859, Glasgow, Scotland.

*County of Renfrew.*

Coburn, 1831, Mohill, Ireland.  
 Culbertson, 1833, Derry, Ireland.  
 Black, 1834, Scotland.  
 Bellefeuille, 1854, Ireland.  
 Sparling, Limerick, Ireland.

QUEBEC.

*County of Joliette.*

Daly, 1822, Strabane, Ireland.

*County of Argenteuil*

McCallum, 1835, Isle of Mull, Scotland.

*County of Montcalm.*

Copping, 1817, London, England,  
 McCarthy, 1820, Longford, Ireland.

*County of Ottawa.*

Aylwin, 1834, Killeshandra, Ireland.

## PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

Brown, 1844, Carlisle, Scotland.  
 Sutherland, 1842, West May, Scotland.  
 Doughort, 1824, Bannockburn, Scotland.  
 Martin, 1859, Isle of Skye, Scotland.  
 Tuplin, 1837, Devonshire, England.  
 McKenzie, 1840, Isle of Skye, Scotland.

## MANITOBA.

Hall, from Ontario.  
 Morgan, Dunfermline, Scotland.  
 MacKercher, from Ontario.  
 Waddell, do do  
 Harlow, do do  
 Robertson, do do  
 McLean, do do

## ADAPTABILITY OF DISTRICTS FOR SETTLEMENT.

Question 3.—State your impressions, from personal observation, of the adaptability of your district for successful settlement, giving the area of your township or district, its population and its market facilities, either by rail, water or otherwise?

## ONTARIO.

*County of Hastings.*

## Answers of Messrs.

Norman—I consider the Township of Tudor favorable, generally speaking, for farming purposes; area 10 miles; market with lumbermen.

Nugent—This part of the country cannot be successfully settled without a railway; market with lumbermen.

Gunter—The Townships of Tudor, Wollaston, Limerick and Cashel are well adapted for farming; pop. 1,150; market with lumbermen.

Tait—The Townships under my charge are Dungannon, Faraday, Mayo, Carlow, Monteagle, Herschel, McClure, Wicklow and Bangor; pop., 700 families; capable of maintaining over 3,000 families; fifty per cent. of land suitable for tillage, and greater part of the balance well suited for meadow and pasture.

Cleake—The soil, being loamy, is well adapted for cultivation, and under proper management, with a due regard to rotation of crops and a liberal use of manures, I can say, from my own experience and the success of others who farm with care, that the yield per acre is an average remuneration. This district is formed of two Townships, Dungannon and Faraday, with an area of 10 miles square in each Township; pop., 750; about two-thirds of the land is available for settlement. The present market facilities are very limited, being merely derived from the lumbering business, so that the demand for produce is very unsteady and uncertain. There are no railway facilities within a distance of over fifty miles, and no water communication. The Colonization Road cannot be used for the transport of produce to the general market; no attempt has ever been made to make them permanently serviceable, although the Government annually grant large sums for repairs; the difficulty of transit has retarded the settlement of the country 1,000 per cent.; however, more settlers have come in within the last six months than for some years previously, on account of the prospects of the North Hastings Railway being extended to these Townships, the Government having guaranteed strong aid for that purpose.

Wilson—The two Townships, Dungannon and Faraday, are one municipality, having an area of 20 miles square, and a population of 150 families. Markets with the lumberers. Nearest front market at Belleville, 80 miles distant, reached by the Hastings Road.



Ray—There is considerable land in the two Townships of Tudor and Lake fit for farming or grazing, open to settlement; railway in course of construction.

Lake.—The township of Bangor has room for about 100 more settlers; population 200; market with lumbermen.

Carswell—In the townships of McClure, Wicklow, Herschel and Monteagle there is considerable land not yet taken up. Population 600; markets with lumberers.

Bennett—The land in these townships is of excellent quality, well adapted for settlement either by men with large or small capital.

Kavanagh—Two-thirds of the land of the municipality of Dungannon and Faraday are fit for agricultural purposes; population 750. When lumbering is brisk, markets are good.

Bentley—The municipality of Dungannon and Faraday comprises about 160 square miles; population small; room for a large number; good colonization roads to the frontier; markets with lumberers.

Menzies—The soil and climate of the Township of Wollaston are good; area 10 miles square; population 450; markets with lumberers.

Hamilton—The two townships of Carlow and Mayo are well adapted for settlement; population 700; township capable of sustaining 2,000; market with lumberers.

Parkhurst—This Township of Carlow is well adapted for settlement; when the Belleville and North Hastings Railway is built, we will have every facility for marketing; market now with lumberers.

#### *Electoral District of Muskoka.*

Begg—The area of the Township of McMurich is about 8 miles east and west by 10 miles north and south. Its settlement was only commenced in the winter of 1874-5; before that time it was a waste wilderness. Since then I have erected a saw, grist, and shingle mill in the Township. About 200 settlers have located, and are making improvements, whilst a number of lots have been applied for. The mills at Beggsboro are nearly 40 miles north of Bracebridge, from which a waggon road is open through to Maganetawan *via* Stisted Township.

Koyl—Spent the summer of 1875 in Muskoka, and consider it well adapted for successful settlement. Good water communication to Bracebridge.

Sharpe—With industry and perseverance a settler can do well on the lands in this district. Good market facilities by rail and water.

Scarlett—Am perfectly satisfied that this district will support a prosperous settlement of the agricultural class; we want no mechanics, unless they have some knowledge of chopping down trees. District about 60 miles square; railway within 35 miles; good water communication.

Doherty—The Township of Draper is best adapted for dairy farming; area 8 miles square; population 1,000; market facilities by Bracebridge and Gravenhurst Colonization Road.

Ashdown—The Township of Humphrey has a population of 300; 65 per cent. of the land fit for settlement; good water communication.

Sirett—I was one of the first settlers of this district, and from personal experience can state that this country offers considerable inducements to industrious and persevering men. Area, 81 square miles; population, 600; markets as yet local; in summer we are but one day's travel from Toronto.

Ewing—The area of the Township of Monch is 30,000 acres; population, 1,050; market facilities good by water and by rail to Gravenhurst, 25 miles distant. This is a rough, broken, beautiful, picturesque, delightful, sterling and grand country. In some places only one half of the land is fit for the plough, but the other half possesses good qualities for hay and timber growing, and makes fine pasture.

Parker—The Township of Stephenson is pretty well settled, still there is some very good land not yet taken up; there are over 200 voters assessed at \$200, and over, for real estate. The Northern Railway comes to Gravenhurst, about 23 miles distant, and steamboat to Bracebridge in summer. If the railway was pushed

through to Huntsville no immigrant agents would be required to represent this district.

White—I think this country well adapted for settlement. Muskoka means all the country north of Severn River and south of Lake Nipissing, and west of Bobcaygeon Road line; probably contains four millions of acres, 70 per cent. of which is fit for settlement; population, 15,000. The centre of district is one day's journey from Toronto by Northern Railway, good market afforded by lumbermen.

Davidson—This district is more adapted for stock raising, especially sheep raising, than grain growing. Area of the Township of Watt contains 48,856 acres, of which 60 per cent. is fit for cultivation; population in 1871, 711. Bracebridge, the chief market, is distant 15 miles by road and 24 miles by water.

Burgess—Industrious settlers may easily procure comfortable homes and good farms for themselves; home markets for everything raised; population about 600.

McMurray (Parry Sound District)—Sixty per cent. of the land in this district is fit for settlement; it embraces about forty townships; population 4,000.

Tookey—The Township of Macauley, containing good soil and being well watered, produces fine crops; some farms can be rented at a fair price; markets with lumberers.

McEachern (Parry Sound District)—The Townships of Spence, Ryerson, Chapman and Croft, are well adapted for settlement. Although there is considerable rocky land, there is a large quantity of good suitable land not yet taken up; markets local. Spence Township contains about 100 settlers.

Brown—The free-grant Township of McLean has an area of 40,000 acres, and a population of 350. Local demands consume more than can be produced; railway 28 miles distant; Bracebridge, by water, 16½ miles.

Tait—About 60 per cent. of the Township of Macauley is fit for settlement, the most of it being taken up; area 16½ miles; population, including Bracebridge, 2,000; good market in Bracebridge; steamboat from Bracebridge to railway connection at Gravenhurst.

Johnston—The Township of Medora is nearly all settled, with the exception of a few lots well worth taking up. The adjoining Townships of Wood, Conger, and Humphrey contain unsettled land as good as those settled upon in this Township. Marketing all done by water from Port Carling to Bracebridge, a distance of 21 miles; from Port Carling to Port Cockburn, 21 miles; from Port Carling to Gravenhurst, 22 miles; and from Port Carling to Rosseau, 15 miles. All these places are easily reached by one of Captain Cockburn, M.P.'s, beautiful steamboats, at very low fare. Bracebridge and Gravenhurst are our main markets.

Fluker—The Township of Chapman is eight miles square; good for settlement; population between 1,000 and 1,500; good water communication by Rosseau Lake; good home market with lumbermen.

Brooks—The soil of Township of Ryde is well adapted for farming; area 36 square miles, population 100 families; at least 12 settlers arrived last season; roads are bad, but we have promises from the Government of their being improved. Gravenhurst 12 miles distant.

Best—Parry Sound District—The Townships of Spence, Monteith, Ryerson, Armour, Croft, Chapman, Strong, Fount, Machar, Pringle, Gurd, Patterson, Hims-worth, and Nipissing, containing from forty-five to fifty thousand acres each, are said to be considerably above the average quality, and in my opinion well suited for successful settlement. The population of some of these Townships, lying along the Nipissing Road from Rosseau, is at present from three to four hundred in each; quite a number of settlers have also gone in upon the lands in several of the new Townships lying to the north of Maganetawa. The increase of settlers generally causes a market for any surplus produce raised.

Wilcock—The Township of Foley has about 500 inhabitants; water facilities good.

Lalor—The Township of Stisted is well adapted for successful settlement, though more likely to become a pasturing than an agricultural district. The area of the

Township is about 8 x 8 miles; roads intersect one another at distances of  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles. The nearest market town is Bracebridge, 22 miles distant; good stores, however, are found all along the road. Flour mill about twelve miles distant; saw mills in the neighbourhood. Population of Township between 400 and 500.

Armstrong—The Township of McKellar is well adapted for settlement; we have taken off six crops, and all have been good. Area, nine miles square; population, 700; markets local, with new settlers and lumbermen; a good market is being opened up at Parry Sound, about 15 miles distant.

Dobbin—The Township Macaulay is very favourable for grazing purposes; area, eight miles square; population, including Bracebridge, 2,000; markets local and ready.

Fraser—One half of the Township of Humphrey is fit for cultivation and the other half is good grazing land; area of township, 10 miles square; population, 400; market facilities good, by water and rail to Toronto 150 miles; local markets at present.

Ballantine—The Township of Lincoln is about seven miles square; population, 150; no market except that caused by new settlers; land worth settling on when got free.

Sarrat—Well adapted for successful settlement; the Township of Ryerson is 9x12 miles; population, 500; market local as yet. The continuation of the railroad from Gravenhurst would greatly develope and aid in settling up this section of the country.

Beatty—Nipissing District—I believe this district will be a good agricultural one and well suited for settlement; markets so far have been local, but very good; hay bringing from \$35 to \$40 per ton, oats this present season sold from 80c. to 90c. per bushel; no railway facilities yet, but in summer there is good water communication *via* the Georgian Bay and French River; in winter we team from Lake Rosseau.

Hill—Franklin Township is well adapted for successful settlement and capable of affording a comfortable living to an industrious population; population about 200; market local; thirty miles from rail and water communication.

Jarvis—Any person commencing with sufficient funds on 200 acres should succeed; area of the Township of Brunel is 44,800 acres; good Government road to Gravenhurst.

McKenzie—The soil of the Township of McMurrich is over the maximum; area 70 miles square; population, 200; market local; Bracebridge, 36 miles distant, Rosseau 5 $\frac{1}{2}$  miles distant, and Toronto by water and rail 157 miles distant.

Ross—This township (Humphrey) is generally broken up with lakes and rocks; patches of good land around the lakes; railroad at Gravenhurst, 50 miles distant; Rosseau Lake, 8 miles distant, and Parry Sound, 20 miles; boats come to both places.

#### *County of Victoria.*

McLaren—Two-thirds of the land of the Township of Bexley is fit for settlement; population, 2,500; good market facilities by rail and water; good roads.

Tell—About one half the land of the Township of Somerville is adapted for farming purposes; wheat, barley, oats, peas and other grains grow well; the inferior land affords good pasturage; area 62,000 acres; Toronto and Nipissing Railroad and Victoria Railroad run through the township.

Staples—The Township of Bexley contains about 27,000 acres; population, 1,000; a large portion of the area is rock; market facilities good both by rail and water.

Hastings—The Township of Toxton, though nearly all settled, still offers inducements to intending settlers; good home markets, and there will be for years to come.

McLaughlin—In the Township of Somerville there is a large quantity of land fit for settlement and well adapted for stock raising; good marketing facilities by the Bobcaygeon, Cameron and Monck roads, and the Toronto & Nipissing and Victoria Railway.

Spring—The land of the three United Townships of Draper, Ryde and Oakley is good; population 1,000; by rail from Gravenhurst to Toronto, and by water from Gravenhurst to Bracebridge.

Hovey—Fenelon Township is not very well adapted for settlement, being stony; railway and water facilities for marketing.

Reagin—The County is peculiarly adapted for settlement; area 30 by 70 miles; population 30,000; facilities for marketing both by rail and water excellent; Midland, Nipissing and Victoria Railways run through the County.

#### *County of Perth.*

Jones—Good settlement; 52,000 acres; population 4,000; market facilities good.

McDermott—This district is admirably adapted for successful farming and is all settled; area of Township of Wallace, 50,000; population 2,600.

Rutherford—The Township of Mornington all settled; markets convenient; population 5,500; railway about 17 miles distant.

Ford—St. Mary's is a town of 5,000 inhabitants, and is a good market place.

Cleland—Area of Township of Wallace is 9 by 12 miles, 68,000 acres; population 4,000; chief market, Mitchell, 10 miles distant by rail; any industrious man can do well.

#### *Provisional County of Haliburton.*

Langton—The Township of Lutterworth, Anson and Hindon contain about 130,000 acres; population 1,500; men with small capital and industrious will certainly succeed. Farmers have been able, so far, to dispose of all their produce in the village of Minden at better prices than could be obtained in Toronto; communication by stage and water with Cobocok, the terminus of the Nipissing Railway, distance 24 miles; also by stage with Kinmount, the terminus of the Victoria Railway; distance 12 miles.

Blomfield—Am manager of the Canadian Land and Emigration Company. Company own nine townships in the Provisional County of Haliburton, formerly County of Peterborough, containing about 401,665 acres and 564,106 lots. The country is hilly, rocky in places and generally more or less stony; soil is chiefly a sandy loam with clay subsoil in places. A considerable settlement has been established by us in spite of the inaccessibility of the country until recently, by a liberal expenditure in roads and other improvements, and easy terms of payment allowed for lots taken up; settlers so far dependent on lumbermen for a market, but other markets are now being provided for by rail. The Victoria Railway is completed to Kinmount, and to secure its early extension to Haliburton we are paying about \$30,000 out of a \$55,000 bonus voted by section of Haliburton County, and agree to give \$3,000 a mile for every mile in our own territory, and will probably give further assistance.

#### *County of Renfrew.*

Coleman—This Township (Ross) is pretty well settled, all land fit for settlement being taken up; area, 10 miles square. Pembroke, the County Town and terminus of the Canada Central, is the chief market town.

Coburn—The Township of Pembroke is but a small gore; pop., 640. I know of no sober, industrious persons who did not succeed here. This township contains the County Town, Pembroke.

Mansell—The township of Westmeath is nearly all settled; area, 100 square miles; population, 2,500; good communication by rail and water.

Culbertson—The Township of Bromley is all settled; area, 10 miles square; markets with lumbermen.

Black—The Township of Ross has an area of 75 square miles; pop., 400 rate-payers; market facilities good. Not much inducement to settlers.

Bellefeuille—Land too poor for successful settlement. Area of Township of Petewawa, 10 miles square; pop., 300; good market facilities.

*County of Peterborough.*

Hartle—The Township of Littleworth, containing about 3,000 acres, 66 per cent. of which is fit for settlement, is well adapted for successful farming; pop., 450. The Victoria Railway is within one mile of the township.

*County of Bruce,*

Allen—The Township of Amable contains 62,500 acres; pop., 2,500; market facilities good by rail and water.

Spragg—The Townships of Albemarle, Eastnor, Lindsay and St. Edmunds are only about 25 per cent. fit for settlement; pop. 900; nearest market Owen Sound, reached by water communication and by roads.

QUEBEC.

*County of Joliette.*

Levesque—The District of Joliette has a population of 50,000 souls. In the old parishes there is easy enough communication with the St. Lawrence. The roads are more difficult in the mountainous parts of the country, but practicable at all seasons. Country is good enough for industrious and steady emigrants.

Page—The District of Joliette, with great hardship and toil, might be settled with a good farming population; markets reached only by roads.

Martel—The Township of Cathcart offers great inducements to settlers; market 11 miles distant, over good roads.

Bonin—The Parish of Ste. Emmelie, situated in the northern part of the County of Joliette, possesses a good number of unoccupied lots which could be advantageously cleared. The extent of the parish is three leagues in width, with an unlimited length, as it is the last parish towards the north, excepting a small colony situate 10 leagues to the north-west, called St. Michel des Saints; pop., 88 families; nearest market at Joliette, 10 leagues distant; products usually sold to lumbermen and at Joliette.

Daly—The township of Kildare is four and a half miles wide by eleven miles long; settlers have very generally been successful; there is a good road through the district.

Woods—Not much improvement in land here; market twelve miles distant.

Shields—The Parish of St. Alphonse contains 300 families; 25 miles from railway; Joliette nearest market place.

Cornellier—In the parishes of Ste. Emelie de L'Energie, St. Côme, St. Jean de Matha and St. Beatrix, there are great facilities for colonization at distances varying from 15 to 30 miles from Joliette market, and from 60 to 75 miles from Montreal which are the largest markets accessible either by rail or water. The District of Joliette, is formed of three counties, viz., Joliette, Montcalm, and L'Assomption; population about 60,000.

Neveux—Considerable land here yet to be settled, but much of it is far removed from market and of little value.

Gauthier—The lumber business is a great assistance to settlement and to the clearing of land; area of township of Kildare eight by nine miles; population 700.

*County of Argenteuil.*

**Stamforth**—The township of Arundel is eight miles square, one half being mountains and lakes; population 360; nearest market is Grenville, on the Ottawa River, about 30 miles distant by colonization road.

**Munro**—This district is well adapted for settlement; population 300 or 400; produce sold mostly to lumbermen, there being no water or rail communication nearer than Grenville, 40 miles distant, which is reached by a good colonization road.

**Filion**—Very fine lands can be found along River Rouge and its tributaries, in the townships of Clyde, Ponsonby, Arundel, and DeSalaberry.

**Meikles**—The townships of Morin, Wentworth, Howard, Walf, DeSalaberry, Arundel, Montcalm, and Harrington lie immediately north of Lachute; about one-third of the land settled on; of the balance one-half is fit for settlement; country mountainous; main roads from different parts lead into Lachute, where there is railway connection with Montreal.

**McCallum**—The township of Grenville is very rugged; back townships settling up fast; the completion of the railway from Montreal will help this district greatly.

**MacArthur**—The township of Chatham is all taken up; other rear townships are only half settled; the land of this township is hilly and soil light; convenient to Montreal by rail.

*County of Montcalm.*

**Copping**—No wild lands here fit for settlement. Township of Rawdon 10 miles square; population 1,306.

**McCarty**—Consider this district of L'Assomption well adapted for settlement. Its limits are very extensive, and soil advantageous. Market at the *Chief-Lieu*, Joliette, over good roads.

**Green**—The Township of Chertsey contains about 100 families; market 32 miles distant.

**Copping**—Country backward; good water privileges.

*County of Champlain.*

**Beandry**—The population of the District of Three Rivers was 76,044 by the Census of 1871, and has since then increased. It is needless to dwell on the advantages afforded by water communication. There are numerous wharves at different points, where vessels of all sizes can load or discharge. The Grand Trunk Railway connects directly with Three Rivers, by means of the Arthabaska Branch. The North Shore Railway, now in course of construction, traverses three counties in our district, at a distance, at some points, of 7 or 8 miles from the uncleared lands. These means of communication afford great facilities for colonization; if completed for the benefit of future settlements by roads running from the St. Lawrence into the interior, particularly on the north side of the river, where a road from the Parish of St. Anne to the St. Maurice would, for two-thirds of its length (where the present road follows the St. Maurice from Three Rivers), pass through good lands, well timbered with every kind of hard-wood and soft-wood of large growth. Roads are the first condition for the success of settlement, and yet nothing is so much neglected. Though the Government rates contain amounts each year for the purpose, yet the advantages are nearly lost by reason of the money being badly spent, without control on the part of the authorities, and a distinction by dishonest persons, who favor their friends or their own interests.

*County of Maskinonge.*

**Ferrow**—In the Townships of De Calonne and Belleau there is some land fit for settlement; railway and River St. Lawrence are from 18 to 20 miles distant.

**Julien**—Land tolerably cheap; plenty of employment to be had at good wages.

The Parish of St. Paulin is four square leagues in extent; population 1,700; market, 10½ miles distant by waggon road. The adjoining townships, covering from 26 to 40 miles of country, are almost all bush; the land is good and can be bought for about 30 cents per acre.

Bayeur—The Parish of St. Pauline is four leagues in superficies; land is pretty cheap; back of us there are townships covering twelve to fifteen leagues of good lands fit for settlement; These lands can be bought for 30 cents per acre; on these lands there is also a large quantity of merchantable timber; market, 15 miles distant.

*County of Ottawa.*

Aylwin—The Township of Aylwin is nearly all settled, though there are still some lands in the hands of the Government. The country is very mountainous, but in the valley there is good land; roads are bad; population 500; produce sold to lumbermen.

Duhamel—Land for the most part is of good quality; being in the Laurentian range it is mountainous, but there are flats and gorges of very fertile land. The area of the district is 30 miles frontage; and extends 150 miles north; population, apart from Hull, 2,500; market with lumberers.

Ellard—The Township of Wright is especially adapted for successful settlement; the land is a good clay loam; township about ten miles square; plenty of unoccupied land in the district; markets local.

*District of Three Rivers.*

Neault—Our district affords inducements for settlement to those only who have the means of living for three years before calculating on the produce of their land, and who are strong, active, and accustomed to the labor of clearing.

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

Mutch—Am favorably impressed with the adaptability of the Island for settlement.

McEachren—This is an old settled district (Cherry Valley), with an area of 20,000 acres, divided generally into farms of 50 and 100 acres each, and is all occupied; population 1,800.

McNeill—Soil well adapted for agricultural purposes; acreage of district (near Alberton), 20,000 acres; population, over 2,000; a railroad passes through the district; harbour convenient but not sufficiently deep to admit vessels of large draft.

Brown—Land is all taken in our township (New Glasgow); would not advise settlers to come here; three miles from shipping, and about the same from the railway station.

Breannon—Every chance to make settlement successful; the musile is mud on all quarters of it; markets by shipping, two miles; by rail, five miles; area of township (Lot 20), about 40 square miles.

McKinnon—One half of the district is under cultivation; population about 1,000; nearest general market from 15 to 20 miles distant.

McGregor—I do not know of 100 acres in this Township (No. 48) worth having; unsettled; area, 23,000 acres; population, 1,412; markets reached by water.

Callaghan—Area of district, 32 miles square; population, 2,000; railway runs through district; produce and cattle taken to market by water.

Sutherland—Township No. 20 all settled, area, 20,000 acres; markets reached by water.

Doyle—All arable lands in this Township (No. 4) are taken up by tenants; population, 1,000; market facilities not convenient.

Doughort—Area of Township No. 20, 20,000 acres; population, 1,000; market facilities good by rail and water.

McPhail—Any healthy, industrious person must succeed; area of Township No. 30, 20,000 acres; population from 1,000 to 1,500; markets convenient.

Martin—No unsettled lots in this Township (No. 67); area, 28,000 acres; population between 1,000 and 1,100; nearest seaport, nine miles; nearest railway station, four miles.

Murphy—This Township (No. 26) is all occupied; markets convenient.

Tuplin—Margate is an old settlement; area, 2,000 acres; population, 150; three miles from railroad station; two miles from navigable water; land of good quality, and all settled.

McKenzie—In Rose Valley there is a poor prospect for settlers; population, 350; from rail, distant three miles; from water, 10 miles.

Robertson—Lot 30 is nearly all settled; area, 20,000 acres; market about four miles distant.

Beaton—The Township No. 6 is well adapted for settlement; good, arable soil; market facilities good by rail and water; vacant land enough to settle from 100 to 150 families.

#### MANITOBA.

Hall, Headingly—Soil good, clay loam; 10 miles from Winnipeg by road; Assiniboine River runs through the centre of the parish, navigable by large steamers; population, 100 families.

Morgan, Headingly—Soil good, with a strong clay subsoil; 16 miles from Winnipeg; River Assiniboine flowing through district affords good water communication.

MacKercher, Rosseau—This district has almost every facility for immediate and successful settlement, being intersected by the Rosseau River and the Pembina Branch of the Canada Pacific Railway.

Waddell, Rosseau—This district possesses great advantages, and to intending settlers offers many inducements.

Harlow, Rosseau—Favourable; soil very rich, and drained by the Rosseau River; market facilities via Red River good during navigation; population, 150.

Robertson, Rosseau—A desirable locality to settle in; population, 100; market at Emerson eight miles distant; water communication with Winnipeg and Moorehead.

McLean, Rosseau—Soil very rich; circumstances favourable; population, 100.

Taylor—The Parish of Headingly is one of the best farming districts in the Province; area about four miles on each side of the River Assiniboine.

#### SEASON OF PLOUGHING AND SEEDING.

Question 4. What time does the season usually open, so that ploughing and seeding can be carried on?

#### ONTARIO.

##### *County of Hastings.*

##### *Answers of Messrs.*

Nugent, Tait and Ray—About middle of May.

Norman—Generally latter end of March.

Gunter, Bennett and Menzies—Latter end of April.

Wilson—Ploughing last week in April; sowing first week in May.

Clarke and Kavanagh—Generally in the month of April.

Lake, Carswell, Hamilton and Parkhurst—About the first of May.

Bentley—Generally from 1st to 10th May.

##### *Electoral District of Muskoka.*

Begg—About 1st May; the seasons vary a week or two, but the nature of the soil being porous enables seeding to commence early.

Koyle—About the 10th or 15th May.



McMurray, Sharp, Brown, Parker, Fluker, White, Ballantine, Best, Beatty and Hill—About 1st May.

McEachren, Scarlett and Sirett—Between the 15th and last of April.

Doherty, Tait and Wilcock—About middle of April.

Ashdown, Ewing, Brooks, Armstrongs and Davidson—From the last week in April to first week in May.

Burgess, Tookey, Fraser and Jarvis—Early in May.

Johnston and McKenzie—From middle of April to 1st of May.

Mr. Lalor—Seeding commences in May.

Dobbin—About 20th April.

Mr. Ross—Latter end of April.

#### *County of Perth.*

Jones—About the middle of April.

McDermott—From 1st to 15th April.

Rutherford—From the 20th April to the 20th May.

Ford—April sometimes latter part of March.

Cleland—From the middle of April to 1st May.

#### *County of Victoria.*

Staples—Latter part of April.

McLaren—In April.

Fell and Hastings—About the 20th of April.

McLoughlin and Hovey—About 1st of May.

Spring—About middle of April.

Reazin—From 20th April to 1st May.

#### *Provisional County of Haliburton.*

Langton—From 1st April to 15th May.

Bloomfield—Opens a fortnight later and closes ten days earlier than in Western Ontario.

#### *County of Renfrew.*

Coleman—From 1st to end of May.

Coburn—Latter part of April ; some springs, 1st May.

Mansell, Black and Sparling—20th April.

Culbertson and Bellefeuille—First week in May.

#### *County of Peterborough.*

Mr. Hartle—1st May.

#### *County of Bruce.*

Messrs. Allen and Spragg—The middle of April.

#### QUEBEC.

#### *County of Joliette.*

Mr. Levesque—Generally in May.

Messrs. Pagé, Bonin, Daly, Woods, Comellier and Neveux—About 1st May.

Messrs. Martel, Shields, Robitaille and Gauthier—About the middle of May.

*County of Argenteuil.*

Messrs. Stamfoth, G. R. Meikle and McCallum—About the 20th April.

Mr. Munro—1st May.

Messrs. Filion and MacArthur—From 15th April to 1st May.

*County of Montcalm.*

Messrs. Wm. Copping, McCarthy, Green and J. G. Copping—Between 1st and 10th May.

*County of Champlain.*

Mr. Beaudry—From 1st May to 10th June.

Messrs. Houle and Lepine—First week in May.

*County of Maskinonge.*

Messrs. Hiron, Julien and Bayeur—From 1st to 15th May.

*County of Ottawa.*

Messrs. Aylwin and Ellard—From 1st to 10th May.

Mr. Duhamel—Latter part of April and beginning of May.

*District of Three Rivers.*

Mr. Meault—1st May.

## PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

Messrs. Meikle, McEachern, McKinnon, Carroll, Callaghan, Sutherland, Doyle, Doughort, McPhail, Murphy, Tuplin, Robertson and Beaton—About 1st May.

Messrs. McNeil, Brown, Smith, McGregor and Lea—Last of April and beginning of May.

Messrs. Martin and McKenzie—Second week in May.

## MANITOBA.

Messrs. Hall and Morgan—20th April to 1st May.

Messrs. Mackercher, Waddell, Harlow, Robertson and McLean—Middle of April.

Mr. Taylor—First week in May.

## KIND OF CROPS GROWN.

Question 5.—What kind of crops do you grow most extensively? State the usual yield per acre, and what roots and vegetables do you raise successfully.

## ONTARIO.

*County of Hastings.*

Answers of Messrs.

Norman—Oats and peas; a fair average crop of all cereals; roots and vegetables do well, but not extensively grown.

Nugent—Oats yield from 25 to 30 bushels per acre; turnips, carrots, onions, cabbage, and, in fact, all kinds of roots.

Gunter—Oats yield 35 bushels; wheat, 25 bushels; peas, 20 bushels; and barley 40 bushels per acre; potatoes, 200 to 400 bushels, and turnips, 600 to 1,000 bushels per acre.

Tait—Oats average 20 to 40 bushels; spring wheat, 18 bushels; and fall wheat, 20 bushels per acre. All kinds of root crops successfully grown.

Cleake—Oats, very heavy crop, average, 40 bushels; and wheat, 20 to 30 bushels per acre. Wheat is of a good quality, yielding from 38 to 43 pounds of flour to the bushel. All roots and garden vegetables as well.

Wilson—Answer same as the last, with barley added 25 bushels per acre.

Ray—Answer same as last. Potatoes yield from 100 to 300 bushels per acre.

Lake—Wheat, 25 bushels per acre; oats, 50; barley, 45; potatoes, 200; and turnips, 300.

Carswell—Wheat, from 15 to 20 bushels; oats, 50 bushels per acre. Potatoes, turnips, cabbage and carrots grow well.

Bennett—Oats, wheat, barley and peas yield largely. All roots do well.

Kavanagh—Wheat, 18 to 25; oats, 30; peas, 20; potatoes, 200; rye, 20; barley, 30 bushels per acre.

Bentley—Oats, 25 bushels per acre; hay, 1½ tons. Potatoes succeed.

Menzies—Oats, 20 bushels; peas, 15 bushels; potatoes, 100 bushels per acre.

Hamilton—Oats, 40 bushels per acre; peas, 30; wheat, 25; barley, 40; potatoes, 250; turnips, 300.

Parkhurst—Wheat, 30 bushels per acre; oats, 50; potatoes, 300; barley, 45 peas, 35.

#### *Electoral District of Muskoka.*

Begg—All sorts of root crops and culinary vegetables thrive and are grown plentifully.

Koyl—Wheat, 20 bushels per acre; oats, 30; potatoes, 200.

Sharpe—Oats and hay, with all kinds of root crops grow abundantly.

Scarlett—Oats being most in demand, is grown most extensively—average yield, 25 to 40 bushels per acre. Corn grows to perfection. All vegetables do well.

Doherty—Oats and peas yield 25 to 40 bushels per acre.

Ashdown—Potatoes, hay, oats, peas, barley and some wheat.

Sirett—Hay and oats are the principal crops; oats yield 30 bushels; peas, 20; wheat, 15; hay, 2,500 lbs. per acre. All kinds of vegetables grown.

Ewing—Spring wheat yields 12 bushels; oats, 25; peas, 18; barley, 20 per acre. Potatoes and turnips are good crops.

Parker—Oats, peas and barley, average from 30 to 40 bushels per acre, on new land. Timothy and clover are heavy crops. Roots cannot be excelled.

White—Oats, 35 bushels; and wheat, 20 bushels to the acre. All kinds of roots and vegetables.

Davidson—Wheat, 20 bushels; oats, 30 bushels; peas, from 25 to 30 bushels; rye, 25 bushels; barley, from 20 to 25 bushels per acre. All root crops do well.

Burgess—Grains and roots do well.

McMurray & Fooky—Same answer.

McEachern—Oats, 50 bushels; peas, 30 bushels; potatoes, 200 bushels; hay, 1½ tons per acre. Wheat hitherto not much grown; yield last season 20 bushels per acre.

Brown—Oats, spring wheat, peas and Indian corn. Hay is in good demand for lumbermen.

Tait—Peas, oats, barley, corn and hay. All roots and vegetables do well. Oats average 20 bushels per acre.

Johnston—Wheat yields 15 to 20 bushels; oats, 30 to 40 bushels; peas, 20 to 30 bushels; hay, 2 to 2½ tons; potatoes, 200 to 250 bushels per acre. All roots grow splendidly.

Fluker—Same answer, with rye 30 bushels, and barley 40 bushels per acre.

Brooks—Hay, oats and peas; wheat risky; potatoes and turnips yield remarkably. From about two acres of hops last year, I raised \$600 worth.

Best—Oats, peas, barley and hay are grown most extensively, yielding large crops of excellent quality. Roots and garden vegetables of all kinds do remarkably well.

Wilcock—Hay, oats and roots.

Lalor—All kinds of cereals and garden fruits can be grown to perfection. Turnips weigh 7, 9, 11 and 16 lbs. each. Potatoes, if the beetle does not destroy them, are as fine as any in the world. Barley yields 20 bushels to the acre.

Armstrong—Wheat (spring), 20 bushels; oats, 45 bushels; barley, 40 bushels per acre; all cereals grow and yield well.

Dobbin—Same answer.

Fraser—Corn, oats, peas, barley, rye and wheat can be raised successfully. Roots of all kinds.

Ballantine—Wheat is grown successfully; oats excellent. Have raised 80 bushels from  $3\frac{1}{2}$  bushels of potatoes; have had turnips in light soil, weighing 16 lbs.

Starrat—Any kind of roots or grain can be grown with average yield.

Beatty—Wheat, potatoes, beans, onions, carrots, mangelwurtzle, &c.

Hill—Wheat, 15 to 30 bushels; oats, 30 bushels; barley, 25 bushels; peas, 25 bushels; maize, 30 bushels per acre. Potatoes excel in quality, and yield from 100 to 200 bushels per acre. Oats have yielded 70 and 100 bushels per acre.

Jarvis—Hay, oats, peas, barley and corn are grown most extensively, yielding generally above an Ontario average. Corn is a precarious crop. Hardy vegetables do well.

McKenzie—Oats, peas, barley and spring wheat average about 20 to 25 bushels per acre. All kinds of roots and vegetables with the greatest success.

Ross—Wheat, 12 to 15 bushels; oats, 30 to 40, and peas, 15 to 20 per acre. Potatoes and turnips do well.

#### *County of Victoria.*

McLaren—Fall wheat, 20 bushels; spring, 18; oats, 30 to 40; barley, 40 to 50; peas, 18 to 20; potatoes, 180 to 200 per acre. All roots grow well.

Fell—Same answer, with barley at 30 bushels; peas, 20 bushels, and turnips, 800 bushels to the acre.

Staples—Wheat, oats, peas and barley. Wheat yields from 5 to 30 bushels per acre. Potatoes and turnips.

Hastings—All grains and vegetables as good as can be raised in Canada.

McLaughlin—Wheat, 15 to 20 bushels; oats, 30 to 40; peas, 20 to 25; barley, 25 to 30 per acre; hay,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  tons. We grow first quality of potatoes and turnips.

Spring—Same answer.

Hovey—Barley, oats and fall wheat. The latter is most extensively grown, yielding 20 bushels to the acre. Very few roots or vegetables.

Reagin—Wheat, 20 bushels; barley, 28 bushels, and oats 45 bushels per acre and upwards. Roots and vegetables of all sorts.

#### *County of Perth.*

Jones—Wheat, oats, barley and peas, from 20 to 30 bushels per acre. Carrots and turnips raised successfully.

McDermott—Wheat, 20 bushels; oats, 40 bushels; peas, 25 bushels per acre.

Rutherford—Wheat, 20 bushels; oats, 50 bushels; peas, 40 bushels per acre. Potatoes, cabbage, beets and turnips.

Ford—All cereal grains and almost every edible root and vegetable.

Cleland—Wheat, 20 bushels; oats, 40; peas, 30; and barley, 30; are the average per acre; all roots and vegetables.

#### *Provisional County of Haliburton.*

Langton—Oats, 25 to 50 bushels; and hay two tons per acre; these are the principal crops to supply lumbermen. All roots and vegetables.

Blomfield—Wheat, oats, barley, &c., and some Indian corn. All kinds of roots raised successfully.

*County of Renfrew.*

Coleman—Wheat, 15 to 20 bushels; oats, 30 bushels; hay, one and a half tons to the acre. All roots.

Coburn—Wheat, 25 to 40 bushels; oats, rye and barley, 40 bushels per acre. All roots do well.

Mansell—Hay, three-fourths ton; wheat, 15 bushels; oats, 30; peas, 16; potatoes, 150; turnips, 300; and carrots, 500 per acre.

Culbertson—Wheat, 20 bushels; oats, 30; peas, 25; hay, one and a half tons per acre. All roots commonly raised in Canada.

Black—Same average as Coleman.

Bellefeuille—Oats are best crop; yield 30 bushels per acre; turnips and potatoes.

Sparling—Wheat, 15 bushels; oats, 30; and hay, one and a half tons per acre. Potatoes, turnips, and carrots.

*County of Peterborough.*

Hartle—Wheat, 15 bushels; oats, 30; and peas, 20 per acre; barley also grown.

*County of Bruce.*

Allen—Wheat, 20 bushels; oats, 40; peas, 25 per acre; potatoes and turnips.

Spragg—Wheat, 15 to 20 bushels; oats, 30 to 50; peas, 20 to 30; and barley, 25 per acre. All roots and vegetables.

QUEBEC.

*County of Joliette.*

Levesque—Oats, 30 bushels; and peas, 20 bushels to the acre. Roots succeed well.

Page—Oats and peas are the chief products, but wheat, rye, barley, buckwheat, and all roots do well.

Martel—Oats and peas, 20 to 25 bushels to the acre; potatoes and carrots.

Bonin—Oats, wheat, buckwheat, peas and barley grow luxuriantly; potatoes grow readily.

Daly—Peas and oats are grown most extensively and yield from 12 to 20 bushels per acre; potatoes 200 to 250 bushels per acre.

Woods—Same answer as Levesque.

Shields—Same answer, leaving out peas.

Robitaille—Oats, rye, and wheat yield about ten bushels; potatoes.

Cornellier—Wheat, barley, oats, and buckwheat ordinary yield, from 10 to 20 bushels per acre; potatoes and Indian corn are cultivated with success.

Neveux—Peas, wheat, oats, and buckwheat general yield 15 to 20 bushels; oats, 25 bushels to the acre.

Gauthier—Oats, 30 bushels per acre; potatoes.

*County of Argenteuil.*

Stamforth—Hay, one and a half tons; wheat, 12 to 20 bushels; oats, 15 to 30 per acre; potatoes and turnips of excellent quality are raised.

Munro—Wheat, 25 bushels per acre. Oats, barley and all other grains grow abundantly; no part of Canada can produce more per acre. All roots and vegetables do well.

Filion—Oats, barley, buckwheat yield 25 bushels per acre; potatoes and turnips yield largely.

G. and R. Meikle—Oats and barley 20 bushels, wheat 12 bushels per acre. All root crops.

McCallum—Oats, 30 bushels, and Indian corn, 20 bushels per acre. Potatoes and turnips 300 bushels to the acre.

McArthur—Oats, barley and peas; all root crops.

#### *County of Montcalm.*

Wm. Copping—Oats 15 to 20 bushels per acre; potatoes 500 bushels per acre.

McCarthy—Wheat, oats, barley, rye, buckwheat, flax, &c., average 25 to 30 bushels per acre. Roots very successful.

Green—Oats, 10 to 15 bushels; buckwheat, 20 bushels; potatoes 100 bushels, and hay 200 bundles per acre.

Lepine—Oats, peas, beans and buckwheat, from 20 to 25 bushels per acre; potatoes abundant.

J. G. Copping—Oats 25 bushels per acre; wheat and peas. Potatoes from 80 to 100 bushels per acre; buckwheat raised extensively.

#### *County of Champlain.*

Beaudry—Oats 16 to 18 bushels per acre; potatoes yield well. Barley gives a good return, but is not generally cultivated.

Houle—Oats 15 bushels per acre; potatoes and turnips.

#### *County of Maskinonge.*

Ferron—Oats, peas and buckwheat. Potatoes and turnips yield well.

Julien—Wheat, oats, buckwheat, peas and barley yield 15 to 20 bushels per acre. Potatoes and turnips yield 100 to 125 bushels per acre.

Bayeur—Wheat, oats, buckwheat and peas yield from 10 to 15 bushels per acre. Root crops are successfully grown.

#### *County of Ottawa.*

Aylwin—Oats 30 to 40 bushels, and wheat 15 to 30 bushels per acre. Potatoes and turnips do well.

Duhamel—Oats yield 20 to 30 bushels, fall wheat 30 to 35, spring wheat 15 to 20. Potatoes, turnips, carrots and beets. The sugar beet has been tried with success.

Ellard—Oats 40 to 50 bushels; hay  $1\frac{1}{2}$  tons; wheat 30 to 40 bushels; peas 25 to 35 bushels to the acre. Root crops and vegetables do well.

#### *District of Three Rivers.*

Neault—All kinds of grain suitable to the Province of Quebec.

#### *Prince Edward Island.*

Mutch—Oats 40 bushels, and potatoes 160 bushels per acre.

McNeill, McEachern, Smith, McKinnon, McGregor, Carroll, Callaghan, Doyle, McPhail, Tuplin, Lea, Robertson, Beaton—In cereals, oats, wheat, and barley are generally raised. Oats average 40 bushels per acre, wheat 20 to 25, and barley 30. Potatoes yield 200 to 300 bushels, and turnips 600 to 1,000 per acre. These are our staple root crops, the Island being noted for its potatoes and turnips.

- Brown—Wheat, barley, oats, hay, potatoes, and turnips; yield very uncertain.  
 Sutherland—Hay,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 tons; wheat, 20 bushels; oats, 40; barley, 35; potatoes 200, and turnips 800 (and, if well manured, 1,000) per acre.  
 Doughort—Wheat, 18 bushels; barley, 30; oats, 32; potatoes, 200 per acre. All root crops do well.  
 Martin—We grow more oats than any other grain; yield 25 bushels to the acre. Potatoes and turnips 200 bushels per acre.  
 Murphy—Oats, 40 bushels; wheat, 18, and potatoes, 240 per acre.  
 McKenzie—Oats, 28 bushels, and potatoes 150 to 200 bushels per acre.

*Manitoba.*

- Hall—Wheat is the principal crop, and yields 25 bushels per acre; oats, 50 to 60; potatoes, 200, and turnips, 600.  
 Morgan—Same answer, giving potatoes 400 bushels.  
 Mackercher—Wheat, 30 bushels; barley, 40; oats, 60; peas, 25; potatoes, 400 per acre. Turnips succeed well.  
 Waddell and Harlow—Same answer, giving oats 70 bushels.  
 Robertson—Same answer, giving peas 35 bushels.  
 McLean—Wheat, 25 bushels; oats, 55; barley, 40; peas, 30; turnips, 700, and carrots, 300 bushels per acre.  
 Taylor—Wheat, 30 bushels; barley and oats, 50 bushels per acre.

ADAPTATION OF DISTRICTS FOR STOCK RAISING.

.....Question—Do you consider your district adapted for the raising of stock, and how many months in the year is it necessary to feed and keep stock under shelter?

ONTARIO.

*County of Hastings.*

Answers of Messrs.

Norman, Gunter, Tait, Wilson, Ray, Lake, Carswell, Bennett, Kavanagh, Bentley, Menzies and Hamilton—Yes; five or six months.

Nugent—It is better adapted for this than any thing else; when the lowland is cleared the grass is excellent. Five months in the year.

Oleake—The district is well adapted for stock raising, the woods affording an abundance of nutritious food after the commencement of spring, and by the middle of November all cattle are in fine condition. Five months is the average time that stock have to be fed and housed. Sheep raising here is very profitable. Dairy farming will one day be carried on in this district on a large scale, when there are any facilities for transportation.

Parkhurst—Settlement too new for stock raising. Six months.

*Electoral District of Muskoka.*

Begg, Koyl, Sharpe, Doherty, Ashdown, Parker, Ewing, Davidson, Burgess, McMurray, White, Tait, Johnston, Brooks, Best, Wilcock, Lalor, S. and J. Armstrong, Dobbin, Fraser, Ballantine, Starrat, Beatty, Hill, Jarvis and Ross—The district is admirably adapted for stock raising, being well watered, and all kinds of grasses grow luxuriantly. Cattle housed and fed for five to six months.

Scarlett—This district is better adapted for stock raising than wheat growing. Coarse grains are a sure crop, barley never failing. From ten acres sown last spring with grass seed, one and a-half tons of pure timothy hay per acre was mowed. Five months.

Sirett—A considerable portion of this district is and always will be in a wild state, but is excellent pasturage, making the district well adapted for stock raising or dairying. Young stock do well in the woods as soon as the snow disappears. Five to six months.

Tookey—Cattle and sheep do remarkably well in this district.

McEachern—I consider that stock raising could be profitably conducted in this vicinity, as grasses of every kind grow very abundantly, and are not affected by the summer drought on account of the abundance of water and the moist nature of the soil; also, at present, there is a large area of beaver meadow that would afford pasture in summer, and if the hay was properly cured, make splendid winter fodder. About six months winter.

Fluker—I consider this district second to none in Ontario for stock raising purposes: we have large natural meadows dotted all over the country, which are of great assistance to the new settler in keeping his stock.

McKenzie—Yes; sheltered five months; fed six months. Sheep farming could be carried on very profitably, but is precluded by the presence of wolves, for the destruction of which there is no bounty.

#### *County of Victoria.*

McLaren—As the hay crop is one of the best, and beaver meadows are numerous, it is; seven months.

Fell—The land being high and dry, and tolerably well watered by streams and springs, it is well adapted for stock raising; six months.

Staples—This will undoubtedly eventually become a stock raising district; six months.

Hastings—Stock can be kept here during winter cheaper than in the County of York.

McLaughlin, Spring, Hovey and Ragin—The district is well adapted for stock raising; six months.

#### *County of Perth.*

Jones, McDermott, Rutherford and Ford—Yes; between five and six months.

Cleland—This district best adapted for dairying purposes, combined with stock raising; five and a half months; ten cheese factories in operation.

#### *Provisional County of Haliburton.*

Langton and Blomfield—Well suited to stock raising, particularly sheep; from four to six months.

#### *County of Renfrew.*

Coleman, Coburn, Culbertson, Black and Sparling—Yes; from five to six months.

Mansell—Not very good; six months.

Bellefeuille—Middling; six months.

#### *County of Peterborough.*

Harte—Yes; six months.

Spragg—The long winter of six months is a drawback.

#### QUEBEC.

#### *County of Joliette.*

Levesque, Pagé, Martel, Woods, Shields, Robitaille, Cornellier and Gauthier—Yes; from five to seven months.

Bonin—Since the soil naturally produces abundance of hay, and in certain of the more mountainous parts it is only harvested, this section is well adapted for stock raising.



Daly—No; it being necessary to feed and keep stock under shelter six months.  
 Neveux—No; six or seven months.

*County of Argenteuil.*

Stamforth, Munro, Filion, Meckles and McCallum—Yes; from five to six months; mountains afford excellent pastures.

McArthur—Yes; all this region is well adapted for the purpose, and any money made here is made by stock raising. It is a fine butter section; six months.

*County of Montcalm.*

Wm. Copping, McCarthy, Green, Lepine and J. G. Copping—Yes; from five to six months.

*County of Champlain.*

Beaudry—Yes; six months.

Houle—No; six and a half to seven months.

*County of Maskinonge.*

Ferrow, Julien and Bayeur—Yes; from five and a half to seven months.

*County of Ottawa.*

Aylwin—Good stock raised here; about seven months. Duhamel and Ellard. Not very well adapted for stock raising. Winter rather long; about six months.

*District of Three Rivers.*

Neault—Yes; six and one-half months.

*Prince Edward Island.*

Mutch, McNeill, McEachern, Brown, Smith, McGregor, Callaghan, Doyle, McPhail, Martin, Murphy, Tuplin, Lea, Robertson and Beaton—Yes; from five to seven months.

McKinnon—Good deal of labour to raise stock.

Carroll—Not very well adapted for stock raising, as shelter and food must be provided for six or seven, and sometimes eight months.

Sutherland—Soil rather dry; seven or seven and one-half months.

Doughort—Winter too long; five to six months.

McKenzie—No; six or seven months.

*Manitoba.*

Hall, Morgan, Harlow and Taylor—Yes; from five to six months.

Mackercher, Waddell, Robertson and McLean—Yes; as hay is easily got and very plentiful, stock generally is very healthy. Five months for young stock, but six months feeding is the usual time. Stock does better with good warm shelter.

TIMBER IN VARIOUS DISTRICTS.

Question 7. What proportion of the District is timbered, and would you describe the various kinds and to what extent lumbering is carried on?

ONTARIO.

*County of Hastings.*

Answers to Messieurs

Norman and Gunter—About two-thirds with cedar, ash, beech, hemlock, birch, pine, tamarac, maple and elm. Lumbering limited.

Nugent—From the Township of Madoc north to the Ottawa, pine, cedar, maple, birch, basswood, ash, hemlock, black oak and elm; until the last two years many firms were engaged in lumbering chiefly in pine and cedar.

Tait, Ray, Carswell, Bennett, Kavanagh, Bentley and Parkhurst—A good portion of the district is timbered with pine, beech, maple, basswood, elm, hemlock, oak, ironwood, &c. Lumbering carried on to a considerable extent, affording, in many instances, an excellent market for farm produce.

Cleake—There are extensive groves of pine, but the best portions have been cut for market. The hardwood consists of maple, beech, birch, elm, basswood, ash, &c., with a servicable quantity of cedar. The hardwood is large sound and serviceable, but there being no means of transit it is destroyed when the land is being cleared. Lumbering decreasing annually.

Wilson—District pretty well cleared; in the north about 20 or 30 miles large-pine limits exist, and a large amount of lumbering is done about three miles from L'Amable. Timber same as in last answer.

Lake—Hardwood and pine along the lakes and streams.

Menzies—One-sixth timbered with pine, the remainder with maple, elm, basswood and birch.

Hamilton—Townships very generally timbered with pine, maple, beech, birch, basswood, hemlock, spruce, tamarac, ash and elm. Lumbering disappearing. Fires have been more destructive than the axe.

#### *Electoral District of Muskoka.*

Begg—The Township of McMurrich is timbered with mixed wood: black and white birch, maple, tamarac, spruce, &c. Pine is scarce, and of poor quality. No lumbering.

Koyl, Sharpe, Doherty, Ashdown, Sirett, White, Davidson, Burgess, McMurray, Tookey, Brown, Tait, Johnston, Fluker, Brooks, Wilcock, S. and J. Armstrong, Dobbin, Fraser, Ballantine, Starratt, Beatty, Hill and Jarvis—The greater portion of the district is timbered with pine, beech, maple, ash, elm, hemlock, birch, basswood, oak, ironwood, &c. On swampy land there are cedar, tamarac, pine, balsam and spruce; on hilly land, birch, maple, beech and hemlock; on the level land the timber is more mixed. In some townships lumbering is carried on very extensively, and in some degree in all the townships; it is particularly extensive near the Georgian Bay. Lumbermen afford a good local market for farm produce.

Scarlett, Parker and Lalor—Timber as in last answer, but no lumbering.

Ewing—About four-fifths still under timber; beech, maple, birch, hemlock, ash, ironwood, pine in groves, spruce, cedar, oak and basswood. Marketable timber nearly all gone; square timber, saw logs and some oak still taken out.

McEachern—In this township (Spence) there is more or less pine scattered all over, under license to the Maganatewan Lumbering Co. Other timber is abundant.

Best—Mixed timber covers the whole district; very little lumbering carried on; not any more pine, in many sections, than is required for use of settlers.

McKenzie—Wholly timbered with various kinds. No lumbering at present; cannot be successfully carried on but for local purposes.

Ross—District well timbered with pine and oak.

#### *County of Victoria.*

McLaren, Fell, McLaughlin, Spring and Reagin—About two-thirds of the district is timbered with birch, beech, hemlock, cedar, pine, tamarac, elm, &c. Pine is rapidly disappearing. Lumbering has been for a considerable time past, and is now, extensively carried on.

Staples—Three-fourths of this township (Bexley) is timbered with some kinds as in last answer, with black beech and butternut. The best has nearly all gone to market. Six steam sawmills in the neighbourhood.

Hastings—In the Free Grant lands are maple, beech, birch, basswood and considerable pine. Lumbering largely carried on.

Hovey—About one-half timbered with various kinds. Pine nearly all gone.

*County of Perth.*

Jones—One-fifth. Beech, maple, ash, cedar, elm, pine and hemlock.

McDermott—One-tenth with hardwood. Lumbering very limited.

Rutherford—Timber nearly all gone; only sufficient left for firewood and domestic purposes.

Ford—No timber only for home use.

Cleland—About one-fifth of Township of Wallace is in bush, timbered with pine, cedar, black ash, &c. Eleven sawmills in township. Best timber all used up.

*Provisional County of Haliburton.*

Langton—This municipality, consisting of the Townships of Anson, Lutterworth and Hindon, is well timbered with fine maple, beech, birch, and some cedar. Some four years ago, lumbering was extensively carried on; but, owing to the depression, there is not much doing now.

Blomfield—The whole country is thickly timbered with beech, maple, birch, hemlock, basswood, wormwood, and some elm, cedar, &c. From 50,000 to 100,000 standard logs, and from 200,000 to 500,000 feet square timber annually.

*County of Renfrew.*

Coleman—Timber of all kinds is becoming scarce; no lumbering in this vicinity.

Coburn—Bush fires have swept this district of the valuable timber it once possessed; pine is the timber principally used and, including what is done on the Quebec side opposite here, it is extensively manufactured into saw-logs and square timber.

Mansell, Culbertson, Black, Bellefenille, and Sparling—About one fourth of the district is still timbered with various hardwoods, with some cedars, spruce and balsam. Pine is becoming scarce; very little lumbering carried on now.

*County of Peterborough.*

Hartle—This is a well-timbered district, one-half hardwood and one-half pine; considerable lumbering.

*County of Bruce.*

Allen and Spragg—All timbered with maple, beech, hemlock, cedar and pine; lumbering limited.

QUEBEC.

*County of Joliette.*

Levesque, Martel, Daly, Woods, Robitaille, Cornellier, and Gauthier—A portion of the district is timbered with pine, spruce, hemlock, birch, sugar maple, &c.; lumbering operations carried on principally in the unsettled parts; just now that industry is dull.

Page—Plenty of timber up the Matawa and Manawen; lumbering operations limited just now.

Bonin—Seven-eighths of the parish (St. Emmelie) is magnificently wooded with maple, black birch, pine, spruce, elm, basswood, hemlock, &c.; lumbering is carried on extensively on the Black and Assomption Rivér.

McCarthy—The mountainous parts of the district are timbered with useful woods of various kinds; considerable lumbering.

Shields—In the back parishes pine and spruce abound; lumbering stopped owing to hard times.

Neveux—There is a large extent of wooded country here owned principally by lumbermen; we have all woods but pine.

#### *County of Argenteuil.*

Stamforth and McCallum—Two thirds of the land is timbered with various kinds of wood, but all the pine being cut lumbering is not much carried on here.

Munro—About nine-tenths is timbered with pine, spruce, hemlock, elm, ash, cedar, birch, maple, and some oak; about 75,000 pine logs cut annually on River Rouge.

Filion—In the rear townships several firms do a large lumbering business.

G. and R. Meikle—District well timbered with hard and soft woods.

McArthur—Half the land is under timber, chiefly hardwood; hills are timbered with spruce of which several thousand logs are floated to Lachute every spring.

#### *County of Montcalm.*

Wm. Copping and G. Copping—Considerable timber of various kinds can be found, but the best has been cut; not much lumbering now.

Green—About one-half is covered with birch, beech, maple, spruce and hemlock; considerable lumbering.

Lepine—Maple, birch, and white spruce.

#### *County of Champlain.*

Beaudry—About one-half of the occupied land and three-fourths of the uncleared land are bush. All kinds of hardwood is to be found, and also the merchantable timber—pine, spruce, &c., which is largely manufactured in the district, and which furnishes nearly one-third of the sawn and other lumber of our Province.

#### *County of Maskinonge.*

Ferrow—Large portion is wooded.

Julien and Bayeur—One-third is timbered with maple, birch, ash, pine, balsam, oak, tamarac, white spruce, cedar, &c. Considerable lumbering in sawlogs and square timber.

#### *County of Ottawa.*

Aylwin—Timber nearly all taken off by lumberers and settlers; that left embraces all kinds.

Duhamel—About one-half the district is timbered with pine, oak, tamarac, cedar, maple and birch. About 4,000 logs cut last season are to be taken to market from the Gatineau.

Ellard—The greater portion of this district is timbered, and lumbering is extensively carried on.

#### *District of Three Rivers.*

Neault—Greater portion wooded with timber peculiar to Canada.

## PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

Mutch, McEachern, Brown & Robertson—Not much timber left, and consequently very little lumbering done.

McNeill—About one-fourth of the district is still forest, principally beech, birch, maple, spruce and fir.

Smith—Almost every farmer has timber growing on his own farm for fuel and fencing; principally spruce, fir, hemlock, maple and pine.

McKinnon—One-half, principally small growth hard and soft woods suited for ship timber, boards, firewood, fence-poles, &c.

McGregor—Timber nearly all gone; firewood so scarce that many are using coal.

Carroll—One-half of Lot No. 6 is covered with some kind of timber, much of which is of no value; some deals are sawn and shipbuilding done, but lumbering is not carried on to any great extent.

Callaghan, Sutherland, Doyle, Doughort, McPhail, Martin, McKenzie, and Beaton—About one-third is timbered, of which one-fifth is the original growth; birch, maple, beach, spruce, fir, pine, &c., Not much lumbering done.

Murphy—One-sixth is timbered.

Lea—Spruce, fir and hemlock are sawn, but the supply does not near meet the demand; considerable lumber is imported.

## MANITOBA.

Hall and Morgon, Headingly—Only a small portion of district is wooded; no lumbering done here; up the Assiniboine considerable is done.

Mackercher, Waddell, Harlow, Robertson, and McLean, Rosseau—Along the Ronseau River are belts of timber from a few rods to a mile wide. These consist of tamarac, spruce, pine, poplar, cotton-wood, hemp-log, &c., to a considerable extent, but chiefly oak. There is plenty of lumber for present requirements; no lumbering done, though the natural advantages for it are good.

## ADVANTAGES AND FACILITIES FOR SETTLEMENT ON FARMS.

Question 8—Are the soil, climate and other natural advantages conducive to successful farming, and what inducements are held out to tenant farmers and others of moderate means to procure partially improved farms, and can you cite any instances of individual success in this respect in your locality?

## ONTARIO.

*County of Hastings.*

## Answers of Messieurs

Norman—Climate, favorable; soil, medium.

Nugent—The soil produces abundantly. Partially improved farms can be obtained cheap from men who, coming here without experience, have got tired of farming. Some men without capital, but with experience, are doing well.

Gunter—The soil and climate are both conducive to successful farming. Improved farms can be bought for \$400 or \$500. One-half of the whole population have made themselves comfortable.

Tait, Lake, Kavanagh, Bentley and Parkhurst—Yes; soil, though stony, is good, and the climate is healthy. Some partially improved farms are to be procured reasonably; district is free grant; settlers doing tolerably well.

Munro—Same answer. Twelve years ago I came to this district without anything, and I have now three hundred acres of land and a good stock.

Bennett—Same answer. I know of no man, who minded his farm and kept from whiskey, but has succeeded. Many are doing well who came here without means.

Cleake—The climate is much the same here as elsewhere in Canada; the season for work is but very little later in the spring or earlier in the fall, and the little difference will become less and less noticeable as the country becomes improved. The whole district is remarkably well watered, and completely salubrious. With regard to tenant farmers, as the land is patented under the Free Grant system, there is very little demand for rented farms, but they can easily obtain partially improved farms on very moderate terms. Some settlers occupy rented farms for a season or two, until they can locate themselves satisfactorily.

Wilson—I have been used to market gardening in England, and I have paid there £4 per acre rent for worse land than I now occupy. Not many farms to rent, for each occupier desires to keep his farm. The district is well watered.

Ray—The district is better adapted for grazing than general farming. Tenant farmers would do well, as there are a number of places to rent.

Menzies—Yes; partially improved farms can be purchased from \$200 to \$800. Hundreds of individuals are now well off who came here with \$50 to begin with.

Hamilton—Soil, light, sandy loam, easy of cultivation: soda abounds in it. No place for tenant farmers. A man with moderate means can easily procure an improved farm.

#### *Electoral District of Muskoka.*

Begg—The soil is fertile, climate favorable, and the locality suitable for successful farming and stock raising. Settlers appear well satisfied.

Royal, Sharpe, Ashdown, Sirett, Davidson, Burgess, McMurray, Johnston, Fluker, Dobbin, Fraser, Ballantine, Hill and Ross—Yes. Soil, fertile; climate, healthy; good yields; good markets in most places, and fair roads. All thrifty settlers have succeeded. To men with moderate means there are good inducements with from \$20 to \$1,000. The most of the land being free grants, there is not much renting done, for every one can get a lot for himself by performance of settlement duties. This district can be made a profitable farming district, particularly if the farmers turn their attention to stock-raising.

Scarlett The soil here is of a sandy and clay loam in different places. Climate same as that of Toronto. A farm, with about 25 acres of cleared land on it, and well fenced, can be obtained for from \$500 to \$1,000.

Doherty—Yes. Experience, application and energy will ensure success. Good inducements to men having from \$200 to \$500.

Ewing—In this district there is every variety of soil from heavy clay on the flats and lowlands to light gravel on the heights and ridges. Climate, the finest in the world; mild winters and cool summers. The majority owning their own land; tenant farming has not been tried as yet. Improved farms with clearances of 20 or 30 acres, could be purchased from £50 to £400.

Parker—Answer same as last. I know men who located here some years ago, and who had to hire out the first year, but who now have 30 or 40 acres cleared, good buildings, and 10 or 12 head of cattle; others, with means and without experience, have failed.

White—Same answer. A Mr. Fetterly came in here ten years ago with six of a family and \$2 capital, and is now worth \$3,000 or \$4,000.

Tookey—Soil, sandy loam, and climate good. Parties having \$500 or \$1,000 can procure improved farms to advantage. Industry, perseverance and sobriety ensure success.

McEachern—At present there is not much inducement to tenant farmers, as all the lands are held under the Free Grant Act, which does not permit leasing to advantage. The soil is very productive when properly cultivated, and all the settlers who have been thrifty and industrious are prosperous and comfortable.

Brown—District too new for any but actual settlers. Those who came here with some means are doing remarkably well.

Tait—The general aspect of the country is rough and rolling, the soil varies so much, that it is difficult to give a correct idea of it. Climate exceedingly healthy. Parties with some means are the most suitable class for this district now.

Brooks—The long winters are the only drawbacks. It costs \$20 to clear and fence an acre, the land being free grant, any one take up a location for himself.

Best—Soil, clay loam; climate, healthy. All lands are free grant.

Wilcock—Soil, various; climate, good. Harvest is two weeks earlier than some parts of Grey County, 100 miles south.

Lalor—Yes; I do not think an emigrant would do well to settle here as a tenant farmer unless he got a clearance near his location, so that he could have that while clearing his own location. This being a young district there are not many farms in the market. If a tenant farmer from the British Isles purchased a farm he could have advantages which pioneers lack, viz., roads, schools, post office, a market and more help. There is also the advantage of having neighbours by whose experience he can profit. There are two brothers, not two miles from here, who came in about six years ago, one of whom was the owner of an axe and about fifteen dollars, he has now a good clearance, dwelling and outbuildings, and a fair stock. The other brother had nothing but a stout heart, a willing mind and a good pair of hands; he also now has a good clearance, dwelling and outbuildings, and a fair stock. I know of others who live at a greater distance off who are also successful.

S. and L. Armstrong—Yes; new settlers being able to procure locations of their own, this being a free grant district do not care to lease. This will be done in the future, however, and we think successfully.

Saratt—Same answer. Any farms for sale are at too great a price.

Beatty—Soil in general clay loam, some parts mixed. Being a free grant district there are no tenant farmers.

Jarvis—Soil and climate fair. No inducements to tenant farmers, locatees not being permitted to sell.

McKenzie—Soil light alluvial with usual vegetable mould. Climate unsurpassed on continent for healthiness. Men with moderate means and ordinary energy and good judgment will succeed. The failures have been *in*en *plus* money *minus* brains and activity.

#### *County of Victoria.*

McLaren—Climate, good; fall wheat can be grown which will sell for within one-cent per bushel the price in the Toronto markets. Men with very limited means have become wealthy within the last ten or twelve years; free grants can be purchased for \$100 to \$200 within eight or ten miles of the village of Sheddon.

Fell, Staples and Spring—Yes; some parts are stony, but the soil and climate are good; industry and prudence ensure success; numbers around here have succeeded admirably, and from small beginnings have vastly bettered their circumstances.

Hastings—Climate and soil are good; the land is too much neglected by settlers working with lumbermen; men of moderate means can easily procure good partially improved farms.

McLaughlin—Cannot be considered a successful farming district; partially improved farms can be bought from \$800 to \$1,500.

Hovey—Soil and climate suitable for farming purposes, the drawback being the large number of stones; not many tenant farmers here, but these are doing well.

Reagin—Soil and climate good; inducements are low rents, good markets and cheap lands partially cleared. There are various persons in the county who ten years ago had not enough money to buy a cow, but who now have everything around them comfortable, and are worth from \$3,000 to \$10,000.

#### *County of Perth.*

Jones and Rutherford—Yes; farms can be rented reasonably, and several beginning in that way have afterwards purchased for themselves.

McDermott—Yes; farmers here who are industrious are successful.

Ford—Our farmers are a most successful class.

Cleland—With partial draining the soil is well suited for raising all kinds of crops. Tenant farmers who can stock a farm of 100 acres will succeed.

*Provisional County of Haliburton.*

Laughton—As the country is broken up by ridges of rock and a good deal of the land is stony it requires a man who is industrious, persevering and economical to be successful. Such settlers have succeeded. Squatters are ready to sell them small improvements at any time for small amounts.

Bloomfield (for Can. Emmi., Com.)—Yes; although the season is somewhat shorter than at the "front," the soil is fit for the plough on the disappearance of the snow; from its friable character and from the fact that there is little or no frost in the ground, nature has provided a soil suitable to the climate. A heavy clay soil would be wasted in our district. The country is well watered by beautiful lakes and innumerable streams. We do not improve lots for sale. We tried this plan on a small scale by putting up log houses and clearing a few acres but found it a failure. Opportunities are offered of buying out some of our original settlers. Some few old country men have succeeded well, but, as a rule, our most successful farmers have come from older settled districts. Any real farmer can succeed if he is industrious, and he need no longer fear the want of markets or that the settlement will be deserted on the departure of the lumbermen.

*County of Renfrew.*

Coleman, Coburn, Mansell, Culbertson and Sparling—Yes; partially improved farms can be obtained reasonably. Men can secure good situations with \$1,000 or \$1,500. German settlers have done well.

Black—Soil is very good, but summer season is rather short for successful farming.

Bellefeuille—Soil generally poor. No tenant farmers.

*County of Peterborough.*

Hartle—Yes; partially improved farms reasonable. Many settlers who have purchased improvements have succeeded.

*County of Bruce.*

Spragg—Soil and climate good.

QUEBEC.

*County of Joliette.*

Levesque—The whole district is more or less adapted for cultivation. Land partially improved are reasonably dear. Some who came here with scarcely ten dollars are now worth from \$4,000 to \$12,000.

Page, Martel, Robitaille and Cornellier—Yes; settlers have succeeded well. Partially improved and can be procured at a moderate sum. Good farms sell for \$1,000 and upwards.

Bonin—Soil, fertile; climate, advantageous. A number who came from the old parishes without any means of subsistence are now in easy circumstances.

Daly—The soil, with some exceptions, is good; the unsettled portions are somewhat inferior. The winter is long and cold.

Woods—Soil varies.



Neveux—Unsettled land does not offer much inducement to settlers. Men with small means frequently succeed.

Gauthier—Soil a yellow loam mixed with sand. Climate cold but healthy. People are long lived. Land partly cleared not dear.

#### *County of Argenteuil.*

Stamforth—Any industrious farmer may attain comfortable circumstances. All occupants are proprietors.

Munro—Soil and climate are good. Partially improved farms can be procured on good terms. Settlers have done well, and generally commenced without means.

Filion—The county is favourable to tenant farmers for whilst renting a farm they can purchase a bush lot and improve it during their spare time.

G. & R. Meikle—Three-fourths of our farmers prove that an industrious settler can make a comfortable living.

McCallum—Soil, good; climate, healthy. Not much renting done. Small improvements can be reasonably procured.

McArthur—Farming can be successfully conducted. Not many farms rented, but tenants appear to do as well as the proprietors. Some improved farms for sale.

#### *County of Montcalm.*

McCarthy, Green and Lepine—Yes; tenant farmers or others, with moderate means, can easily make a good living if willing to work. Most of the settlers came here poor, but those who have been thrifty and saving are now well off.

J. G. Copping—Farms rather rough and stony.

#### *County of Champlain.*

Beaudry—All economical and industrious settlers can become independent in a few years, and there are many instances of this in the district. The soil and climate are favourable to the cultivation of all grains and vegetables. Over and above his crop the settler has the timber on his land and the advantage of employment in the large lumbering establishments.

Houle—Soil, good; climate, bad; frosts frequent; land cheap.

#### *County of Maskinonge.*

Ferron—An emigrant to succeed must settle on land covered with standing timber and work upon it. Land is cheap.

Julien and Bayeur—Climate and soil are tolerably favourable for farming. Many have succeeded who began with nothing. Improved farms can be bought for \$10 to \$20 per acre.

#### *County of Ottawa.*

Aylwin—Soil sandy and heavy clay. Renting farms would hardly pay, as it takes all a man can raise to make a living.

Duhamel—Yes. If we had railway facilities our district would equal any part of the Province of Quebec, and be superior to the Province of Manitoba.

Ellard—Soil and climate good; all engaged in farming are successful according to their diligence. Partially improved farms can be purchased on moderate terms.

#### PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

Mutch, McNeill, McEachern, Brown, Beanon, Callaghan, Sutherland, Doyle, McPhail, Tuplin, McKenzie, Lea and Beaton—The soil and climate are such as to

make farming successful with industry and forethought. There are no natural impediments. There are not many farms either for sale or to rent. Land usually sells at from \$10 to \$40 per acre, according to location. Partially improved farms may occasionally be purchased on good terms. A goodly number who commenced with but little means have made themselves comfortable. A railway through the island has recently been constructed. We have good roads, a free educational system, and local weekly newspapers.

McKinnon—Soil of medium quality; winter season for four months very cold, four months moderate, and four months very warm. Settlers generally have to work hard for fifteen or twenty years, and then are very lucky if independent.

McGregor—The soil is not good, as in other parts of the island. Few farms change hands, but when they do the price is \$20 or \$40 per acre. There are seven brick yards in the western part of the district, which consume all the wood farmers can supply.

Carroll—No. Not much inducement to tenant farmers; very few farms for sale.

Doughort—Soil easily cultivated, but not rich. Partially improved farms can be bought for about \$600 per 100 acres. Old country farmers succeed well.

Martin—Yes. The expense of getting lime or mussel mud to the interior by rail or cart is the greatest drawback to successful farming. Some here could not keep their farms; others have redeemed them in a few years, with very little capital to begin with.

Robertson—The extreme length of winter is a drawback. A few farms can be rented moderately. A good number have succeeded.

#### MANITOBA.

Hall and Morgan—Soil and climate very favorable. No difficulty in renting a farm at a reasonable rate. Success is the rule.

Waddell—The fertility of the soil is inexhaustible, and climate favorable.

Mackenher, Harlow and Robertson—Soil unsurpassed in the world. Climate good. Improved farms can be secured on good terms. Farms are rented and worked on shares also. Success is sure to follow industry and good management.

#### MEANS REQUIRED FOR SETTLEMENT.

Question 9.—What amount of means, in your opinion, ought an immigrant to have for settlement in your District?

#### ONTARIO.

##### *Province of Ontario.*

#### Answers of Messieurs—

Norman, Nugent, Gunter, Tait, Cleake, Ray, Carswell, Bennett, Kavanagh, Hamilton and Parkhurst—From \$200 to \$300; many settlers have got along well who came here without anything.

Wilson—A single man requires nothing more than health, a willingness to work, a good axe and a jack-knife. A man with a family should have enough to carry through the first season.

Lake—Money enough to get here with, good health and a willingness to work.

Bentley—At least \$800.

#### *Electoral District of Muskoka*

Begg, Koyl, Doherty, Ashdown, Sirett, Parker, White, Davidson, McMuray, McEachern, Brown, Johnston, Fluker, Best, Wilcock, Lalor, S. and J. Armstrong, Dobbin, Fraser, Ballantine, Starrat and Ross—From \$200 to \$500. The amount

necessary depends on the energy of the settler. Settlers should bring sufficient to tide them over the first season, or until they can sow a crop. Many have come here without a dollar and are doing well.

Sharpe—Some came with \$5 and are now rich.

Scarlett—Emigrants should have about £500 sterling, and purchase improved farms. A Canadian with his axe is better than an emigrant with \$500.

Ewing—Depends much on number and age of family. As a rule parties coming with \$150 are better off at the end of ten years than one who brings \$1,500. Settlers, of course, should bring all they can, but should not stay away for want of a certain sum. Many come without a cent and succeed.

Burgess—No steady, industrious working man need fear to face the bush with even a small amount of cash.

Tookey—No particular amount; some come with considerable and some with nothing; all seem to do well.

Tait—Depends upon the economy and energy of the individual; we had only nine months' provisions.

Brooks—Enough to do the first year; say from \$400 to \$800.

Beatty—Six months' provisions and a few dollars.

Hill—\$1,000.

Jarvis—About \$600.

McKenzie—\$500 to \$700 should establish a man of ordinary energy.

#### *County of Victoria.*

Fell, Spring and Reagin—About from \$200 to \$600, to buy seed, stock, &c.

Staples—The work of this section is altogether unsuited to old country immigrants. They should have \$1,000 or \$1,500, and secure improved farms.

Hastings—From \$1,000 to \$2,000.

McLaughlin—From \$600 to \$1,000.

Hovey—\$2,000.

#### *County of Perth.*

Jones—\$1,000.

Rutherford and Ford—\$500, and know how to farm.

Cleland—Farms can be bought here for from \$2,000 to \$4,000.

#### *Provisional County of Haliburton.*

Langton—\$200 to \$400. Improved farms can be bought from \$100 to \$1,500.

Blomfield—A farmer with £400 can do well.

#### *County of Renfrew.*

Coleman, Mansell, Culbertson, and Sparling—From \$1,000 to \$2,000.

Coburn—If he has brain, muscle, industry and perseverance, and, above all, sobriety, not a great amount of means is required.

Black—Cleared or partially improved farms are usually sold from \$10 to \$20 per acre.

#### *County of Peterborough.*

Hartley—From \$200 to \$500.

#### *County of Bruce.*

Allen—\$2,500.

Spragg—At least enough to keep them over the first year.

## QUEBEC.

*County of Joliette.*

Levesque and Pagé—Enough to support himself and family on cleared land for a year, and more if he settles on uncleared land.

Martel, Boivin, Daly and Shields—From \$200 to \$500.

Cornélier—In the new parishes \$500 or \$600 is a sufficient sum to succeed with.

Neveux—To establish himself advantageously, from \$1,000 to \$1,200.

*County of Argenteuil.*

Munro, McCallum and McArthur—A few hundred dollars would do much towards giving an immigrant a start. Many have come here and succeeded with very little means.

Stanforth—One year's provisions, if going on bush land.

Filion—If an emigrant can support his family for the first year on a new farm, he will do very well.

G. and R. Meikle—An emigrant having \$600 can get along comfortably.

*County of Montcalm.*

McCarthy—Judging by myself, very little means will do.

Green—On free grants, enough to carry them through the first year.

Lepine—\$1,000, in some cases less would do.

J. G. Copping—At least \$200.

*County of Champlain.*

Beandry—From \$300 to \$400.

Houle—About \$500.

*County of Maskinongé.*

Ferron—An emigrant who can work can succeed with \$300 to \$400.

Julien and Bayeur—From \$1,000 to \$2,000.

*County of Ottawa.*

Aylwin—A man with a family should have \$60, a yoke of oxen, and one year's provisions.

Duhamel—\$400 or \$500.

Ellard—An industrious settler can make a good start with \$150 or \$200.

*District of Three Rivers.*

Neault—At least \$2,000.

## PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

Mutch, McNeil, McEachern, Brown, McKinnon, Carroll, Callaghan, Sutherland, Doughort, McPhail, Martin, Murphy and McKenzie—From \$1,000 to \$5,000.

Smith—An immigrant can get 100 acres of improved land for \$1,000 or \$1,500, with buildings, and sixty acres cleared. A horse costs \$80; a cow, \$15 to \$20, and a sheep, \$2.

McGregor—Land can be obtained in some townships from the Government on very favourable terms.

Doyle—The greater the capital the more the improvements; and, consequently, the sooner independent.

Tuplin—From \$4,000 to \$6,000. In some localities much less will do.

Lea, Robertson and Beaton—From \$100 to \$1,000 would start an immigrant comfortably.

#### MANITOBA.

Hall, McKercher and Harlow—About \$1,000.

Morgan—If he wished to buy a partially improved farm, from \$1,500 to \$2,000.

Waddell—A practical farmer with any sum over \$800, can soon make himself a comfortable home. I came here two years ago, and have since then expended \$1,500; have now \$500 worth of crop, a good frame house, lath and plastered, two cows, two large yoke of oxen, and eighty acres fenced and ready to sow.

McLean—About \$800 does to get a good start.

#### GENERAL INFORMATION.

Question 10.—State generally any information of interest to intending immigrants, and state the difficulties they would be likely to meet with in settlement in your district?

#### ONTARIO.

##### *County of Hastings.*

Nugent, Tait, Cleak, Ray, Bentley, and Menzies—The bad roads are the principal difficulties with which settlers have to contend. The want of railway communication is another great drawback to the settlement of the country.

Gunter—Discontentment is the greatest difficulty.

Wilson—A settler should come into the bush not later than the middle of September, that he may build a shanty and do some underbrushing before winter sets in. From the 1st April till the middle of winter anyone can get work among the present settlers. Immigrants should not be advised to stay at the front for a year or two, but sent right into the bush where they can find ready employment and gain experience.

Carswell—An industrious man can get along well.

Bennett—Want of knowledge of farming.

Kavanagh—Immigrants should purchase improved farms.

Hamilton—Immigrants from Europe should bring warm clothing, plenty of bedding with them. Provisions can be had here in the fall and winter months, but not in summer. Colonization roads obviate many difficulties.

Parkhurst—Same answer. Perseverence and pluck may overcome every difficulty.

##### *Electoral District of Muskoka.*

Begg, Koyl, Sharpe, Brooks, Ballantine, Starral, Beatty and Ross—Bad roads the chief difficulty. These are being improved every year. Railway communication is rather distant. With hard work and economy, however, any one can make a good living.

Doherty—Two difficulties with immigrants are the subduing of old country pride and leaving the ways of the country.

Scarlett and Mackenzie—One great difficulty is the want of a proper reliable guide in the townships to show settlers to their destination and tell them what they actually require. This would be the means of saving the settler much unnecessary expense, and also put a stop to the bad reports frequently sent home of the bad reception they met with.

Ashdown.—As little freight, as possible should be brought, for goods can be bought reasonably here. The black flies on bush lots are a drawback, but they decrease as the land becomes cleared.

Sirett—Every adult is entitled to a free grant of land. Excellent water abounds and the climate is remarkably healthy; good demand for labour; grain is plentiful. All the difficulties can be surmounted by industry, perseverance and sobriety.

Ewing—An immigrant should be young, strong, healthy, of good courage, accustomed to and not afraid of hard work. Such an one is sure to succeed.

White—Want of experience. There are good roads and plenty of available lands.

Burgess—Hard work, homely fare, rough roads, no churches, lack of schools, no doctors, hence no sickness.

McMurray—Since roads were built difficulties are very few.

Tookey—The stringent means of the Local Government in regard to timber on the Free Grant lands keep back many settlers. The Government should give full control of their farms, and then settlers with a better heart can contend against the natural difficulties.

McEachern—The only difficulty is the heavy expense of coming in during the early part of spring on account of bad roads. The best ways to reach here are by Gravenhurst and Rousseau or *via* Parry Sound.

Brown—The great disadvantage is the broken nature of the country, the good land lying in patches divided by rocky ridges devoid of sufficient soil for cultivation.

Tait—The erection of a large tannery at Bracebridge this coming summer will create a demand for labour, and also require 3,000 cords of hemlock bark annually. A large amount of Government money is to be expended this coming summer by the Government on the roads. No lime is a great drawback, as wheat cannot profitably be raised without it.

Fluker—The construction of a colonization road has removed all the difficulties.

Best—Settlers should arrive in August or early in September.

S. & J. Armstrong—Black flies two months in the year, deep snow in the winter are the difficulties they appear greater the first year than ever afterwards. To old settlers they are not difficulties at all.

Fraser—The greatest trouble with immigrants is the choice of site.

Hill—Immigrants should be careful to invest in something without delay, that would bring the best and quickest returns, in clearing if on bush land, and sheep raising if on improved land.

#### *County of Victoria.*

Fell—Emigrants who make up their minds to put up with hardships for a time will succeed.

Hastings—Immigrants come out too poor, and after locating have to work out to make a living, thus neglecting their farms; they then soon become discontented.

McLaughlin—To the sober and industrious, with a little means, there are no difficulties.

Hovey—The scarcity of well wooded farms is the chief drawback.

Reagin—Performance of certain duties entitles a settler to a free grant. No difficulties to the saving and industrious. Schools and good roads.

#### *County of Perth.*

Ford—Wages good for good men and female domestic servants; hard work.

Cieland—A man with the necessary means, willing to work, need fear no difficulty.

#### *Provisional County of Haliburton.*

Langton—If immigrants have sufficient means to make a small clearing, erect a house, and are willing to work, difficulties are not many or serious.

Blomfield—No difficulties other than those peculiar to a bush life. All the necessities can be procured in Haliburton where there are good stores, churches and schools. Roads are now good. Employment can always be found.

*County of Renfrew.*

Coleman—Good markets for all grain are found either at Pembroke or some of the lumbering shanties on the Upper Ottawa.

Coburn—A man, if he intends following farming, should get on the farm as soon as possible.

Mansell—Industrious immigrants can do well, mechanics and artisans are not suited to the locality.

Bellefeuille—No difficulties; good roads and close to markets.

Sparling—A settler with sufficient will not meet with many difficulties.

*County of Bruce.*

Spragg—Hard work the only difficulty.

QUEBEC.

*County of Joliette.*

Levesque—Irishmen who have settled in the hilly portions of this district are now tolerably well off.

Page—The unsettled districts are 60 or 70 miles to the north of here, but there is a good road all through it.

Martel—Want of means.

Bonin—Settlers too poor to clear their lands, and, consequently, not able to do much; would dispose of their land, upon which houses, barns, &c., had been erected, cheap. With perseverance and industry it is easy to secure a good establishment at little cost.

Daly—The difficulties are in finding work and good work to settle on.

Woods—The land is bad, rough, strong and hilly.

Cornellier—Grain and wood sell well. The North Shore and Laurentian Railway will greatly develop this part of the Province. The greatest difficulty is the long winter.

Neveux—

Gauthier—Chief difficulty, distance from market.

*County of Argenteuil.*

Munro and McCallum—The main difficulties are the want of roads and bridges.

Filion—Cleaning the forest is a great difficulty; every immigrant must learn to be an axeman.

McArthur—Immigrants should certainly hire for a year with a farmer before settling for themselves, thus adding to their means, and learning how to farm in Canada.

*County of Montcalm.*

Wm. Copping—Mountains too rocky, plains too sandy, but some good valleys.

McCarthy—A man with a little means, industrious and sober, will not meet with many difficulties.

Green—An immigrant should have a horse and two cows.

Lepine—Our people are well conducted; we have good schools. Our roads, with a little Government aid, would be put in good condition.

*County of Champlain.*

Beaudry—There are good lots of land for sale on the north side of the river, at a distance varying from 10 to 20 miles from it, stretching from Three Rivers downwards to the district of Quebec. These lands are in general covered with mixed timber, soft and hard wood. But the great difficulty, and what is always the grand obstacle to settlement, is the want of roads, and of easy means of communication with the interior, particularly in the northern part of the district, where the work of clearing is most backward for that reason. In fact, it is the most backward locality between Quebec and Montreal, for, at six miles from the river at this point between the districts of Quebec and Three Rivers, we find the forest, which extends as far as the limits of the Province. There is room there for thousands of settlers, but acclimated settlers, and not Europeans, who are not in anyway fitted for clearing the land. There is abundant proof of this. Our climate does not suit them, and the result is that they do not remain here long. We bring them here, partly at our own expense, and the benefit is reaped by the United States or Ontario. The best mode of settlement would be to keep the children of the soil; they are acclimated, and ask no better than to remain in the country, and are in many respects the best settlers. And what strikes all men of sense is, that we spend money uselessly in this way in agencies, &c., while if they were encouraged to remain here, they would soon settle on uncleared lands. It would be necessary to furnish poor settlers with all they need for a year or two, besides a free grant of land.

*County of Maskinonge.*

Ferron—Employment easily obtainable from lumbermen.

Julien and Bayeur—When the lumber trade is good, people can get good wages and steady work. At the present time lumbering is dull, and, consequently, there is very little work.

*County of Ottawa.*

Aylwin—Ready employment can be got with the lumbermen in the winter.

Duhamel—Good road through the country from Hull to River Desert, 100 miles.

Ellard—The only difficulty is the want of roads. Plenty of good land here for settlement.

## PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

McNeill—The immigrant settling on the island is never at any distance from older settlers. Roads are wherever needed. No destructive animals in our forests. Farm labour can always be secured at reasonable rates.

Smith—No difficulties to immigrants with money. Plenty of good stores; churches of every name, and schools every three miles.

McKinnon—Immigrants coming here with small means would be obliged to take a poor-soil farm, with few advantages.

Callaghan and McPhail—The greatest drawback is the long and cold winter.

Sutherland—Good practical farmers would do well to come here.

McKenzie—An immigrant with a strong family and some money can live. The difficulty in obtaining manure is a great drawback.

Lea—Greenwood farms can be bought at from 50 cts. to \$2.50 per acre, and improved farms at from \$5 to \$20 per acre, according to location.

Benton—Living is cheap, taxes light, fair schools and easily made roads.

## MANITOBA.

Hall and Morgan—No difficulties, if they have a little money and are willing to work.



Mackercher—Immigrants coming by Duluth should beware of dishonest railway officials, and at Fisher's Landing of three-card-monte men. At Emerson all farming implements can be reasonably purchased.

Waddell—Immigrants should be careful not to be led into buying unnecessary things. Only such things as clothing, provisions, grain, lumber, shingles, oxen ploughs, and a few edged tools, should be bought.

Robertson—Immigrants should arrive about the middle of May, so as to get thoroughly prepared for winter. Cattle and implements can be obtained reasonably. Lumber, from \$18 to \$25 per 1,000 feet.

#### FISH IN VARIOUS DISTRICTS.

Question 11.—What kind of fish are caught in the rivers and lakes in your district, and is there a plentiful supply?

#### ONTARIO.

##### *County of Hastings.*

#### Answers of Messieurs

Norman—Trout and bass; supply limited.

Nugent and Gunter—Speckled trout, salmon and bass are plentiful.

Cleake—In some localities, brook-trout are plentiful. Red trout of a superlatively fine sort was caught in many of the lakes.

Wilson—The lakes and rivers are well stocked with salmon-trout, speckled-trout and perch.

Ray—The rivers abound with bass, perch, chub, eels, &c., and the lakes with trout of various kinds, bass, &c.

Lake—Trout, perch, eels and white fish.

Carswell and Bennett—Abundance of trout.

Kavanagh, Bentley, Hamilton and Parkhurst—Salmon, trout, bass, perch, and other small fish are plentiful.

Menzies—Supply of fish good.

##### *Electoral District of Muskoka.*

Sharpe, Doherty, Ashdown, Sirett, Ewing, Parker, White, Davidson, Burgess, McMurray, Tookey, McEachren, Tait, Fluker, Best, Lalor, L. & J. Armstrong, Dobbin, Fraser, Starrat, Beatty and Hill—The whole district is intersected by lakes and rivers abounding with all kinds of fish. Brook and salmon trout, white fish, bass, pickerel, maskinonge, pike, &c., are plentiful in the season.

Begg—Salmon trout, bass, white fish, herring, &c., are tolerably plentiful. Deer are to be found in the neighborhood, but are very rapidly exterminated by rapacious pot hunters and wolves. Severe restrictions should be placed on the former, and a bounty offered for the scalps of the latter.

Scarlett and Brown—Salmon and speckled trout are caught in large numbers in spring and fall.

Johnston—Lake Mukoka, Lake Rosseau and Lake Joseph abound with salmon, trout, bass, pickerel, white fish and herrings of the finest quality.

Brooks—There are a good many maskinonge, bass and pickerel in the lakes.

Wilcock—In different lakes the kind raises; some lakes have all kinds plentifully.

Ballantine—Trout the most plentiful and best.

Jarvis, McKenzie & Ross—Trout, white fish, bass, herrings, perch, &c. Supply not plentiful.

##### *County Victoria.*

McLaren & Hastings—Black bass and ling abound; there are also trout, white fish, eels, herrings, &c.

Fell—Maskinonge, bass, &c., supply decreasing.

Staples—Maskinonge, black bass, perch, eels and small herrings. Lots of suckers.  
McLaughlin—Besides the smaller fish we have salmon trout, maskinonge and black bass.

Spring and Reagine—Trout, white fish, maskinonge, pickerel, bass, &c., are plentiful. Lots of game.

Hovey—Lunge and bass scarce.

*County of Perth.*

McDermott—Trout and white fish.

Ford—Bass, trout, chubs and shiners, scarce.

*Provisional County of Haliburton.*

Langton—Salmon trout, black bass, eels, herrings, and white fish are plentiful.

Bloomfield—Excellent salmon trout. In the waters of the Madawaska and Severn are brook trout.

*County of Renfrew.*

Coleman and Coburn—A good supply of fish such as pike, pickerel, black bass, trout, white fish, &c., can be obtained from our different lakes and rivers.

Mansell, Culbertson, Black and Bellefeuille—Various kinds, but not plentiful.

Sparling—Mostly pike. Supply pretty good.

*County of Peterborough.*

Hartle—Trout and bass, but not very plentiful.

*County of Bruce.*

Allen—Trout, white fish and herring are plentiful.

Spragg—Plenty of salmon trout and white fish in the lake (Huron). Numerous small inland lakes abound with pike, bass, sunfish and perch.

QUEBEC.

*County of Joliette.*

Levesque—Speckled and grey trout, white fish and fresh water herring in the lakes; carps, maskinonge, and pike in the rivers.

Page—All kinds. Supply decreasing.

Martel—Great quantities of red or salmon and grey trout.

Bonin and Daly—Trout, pike and white fish not very plentiful.

Woods—Trout, white fish and suckers not plentiful.

Shields and Gauthier—Trout most plentiful.

Robitaille—Trout in small quantities.

Cornellier—In the lakes trout, white fish, and many other small fish.

Neveux—Carp and trout in small quantities.

*County of Argenteuil.*

Stamforth and Munro—Trout and pike abound.

Pilion—Pike, trout and maskinonge, supply plentiful in rear townships.

G. and R. Meikle, McCallum and McArthur—Trout of different kinds are plentiful.

*County of Conception.*

Wm. Copping—Trout are plentiful.

McCarthy—There is a plentiful supply of fish in our rivers and lakes, white and red trout, pike, pickerel and white fish abound.

Green—Plenty of trout and white fish.

Lepine—Red trout in abundance.

J. G. Copping—Mostly trout.

*County of Champlain.*

Beaudry—Some of the rivers and lakes abound with pike, maskinonge, mullet trout, &c.; great profits result from the Tom Cod Fishery, which is carried on from the 20th October to the 20th January, on the north shore of the St. Lawrence.

*County of Maskinonge.*

Ferron—Trout, sturgeon and eels.

Julien—Trout and perch in large quantities.

Bayeur—River, lake and salmon trout in abundance.

*County of Ottawa.*

Aylwin, Duhamel and Ellard—Salmon and brook trout, white fish, black bass, pike, pickerel, &c., are plentiful.

*Prince Edward Island.*

Mutch—Herrings, trout and salmon.

McNeill—Trout; in many of our rivers and bays the finest oysters are found in considerable abundance; along the shore of the district are some of the best fishing grounds for mackerel, cod, salmon, &c., in the Dominion.

Brown—Trout in most of the rivers, but the supply is decreasing; salmon in the fall come up the rivers.

Breanon—Salmon, herring, smelt, eels on the sea shore, codfish and mackerel in abundance in the summer time; trout in the rivers; fish very plentiful and a first class market.

McKinnon—Herring, trout and eels.

McGregor—In their season there are herring, mackerel, alewives, trout, &c., in the rivers and creeks.

Carroll—Trout, gaspereaux, eel and a few salmon; supply limited.

Callaghan—Mackerel, codfish and herring in great abundance during the summer season, also bass and trout in Miminigash River.

Sutherland—Codfish and mackerel are caught off the coast in large quantities, various other kinds in the rivers.

Doyle—Trout, salmon, codfish, herring, mackerel, &c., in great abundance.

Doughort—Trout, smelts, oysters and lobsters.

McPhail—Trout, salmon, smelts, gaspereaux and herrings caught in abundance in Northumberland Straits.

Martin—Only trout.

Murphy—Trout and salmon in abundance.

Tuplin—Excellent oysters, trout in limited quantity.

Lea—Mackerel, cod, hake, oysters, lobsters, salmon, and trout are caught around the island in considerable quantities.

Robertson—Trout, salmon, gaspereaux, herring and codfish.

Beaton—Sea-fishing for cod, hake, mackerel, herring and spring and fall lobsters; river fishing for trout, salmon and oysters.

## MINES AND MINERALS IN VARIOUS DISTRICTS.

Question 12.—Are there any minerals and mines in your district, and to what extent are they developed?

## ONTARIO.

*County of Hastings.*

## Answers of Messrs.

Norman, Nugent, Gunter, Tait, Wilson, Ray, Bennett, Hamilton and Parkhurst—The district possesses such minerals as lead, iron, copper, &c., but they are yet undeveloped. The want of a railway retards the development of our mineral resources.

Cleake—I have frequently been shown specimens of lead and copper ores, the latter very rich. Gold and silver have been met with in paying quantities according to the analysis made by some of the Toronto Assayers. A deposit of iron has been traced for two miles at one spot, at least, 100 feet in width, being of the magnetic sort. For want of a railway this and everything else requiring transport is valueless.

Kavanagh—About 20 or 30 miles to the south of us there are large deposits of iron and other minerals yet undeveloped.

Menzie—Any quantity of iron ore and probably other valuable ores.

*Electoral District of Muskoka.*

Doherty, White, Lalor, Beatty and Hill—Iron in abundance, but it is not developed.

Ashdown—Coal, lead, tin, mica and magnetic iron. No mining.

Sirett—Specimens of iron and copper have been found in the neighbourhood, but it is unquestionable whether they exist in paying quantities.

Ewing, Parker, McMurray, Brooks and Best—It is generally thought that there are mineral. No mining.

*County of Victoria.*

McLaren—Black lead, marble, free stone, and lithographic stone are found. Iron is plentiful about 14 miles from here.

Fell—Iron, lead and marble are abundant, undeveloped.

Hastings—Iron is very plentiful, also lithographic stone, free-stone and marble. Will be opened up the coming season.

McLaughlin—Gold, silver, lead, copper, iron, graphite, Aberdeen granite, free-stone, white and variegated marble and lithographic stone are here in abundance only requiring energy and means to be developed.

Hovey—Iron and lead are plentiful. Marble, granite, free stone, lithographic stone and lime stone, undeveloped.

Reazin—Any amount of iron and lead, but not worked. Same stones as in last answer.

*Provisional County of Haliburton.*

Langton—There are mines of iron, lead, copper and a quarry of marble. Steps are being taken to work them on a large scale, particularly the marble.

*County of Renfrew.*

Coleman and Coburn—Minerals, but not developed.

Black—Iron and lead undeveloped. Any quantity of limestone.

## QUEBEC.

*County of Joliette.*

Martel—There are minerals, undeveloped.

*County of Argenteuil.*

Filion—There are iron and lead mines in the County, but they are idle.

McCallum—Plumbago and mica have been found, and small quantities exported.

*County of Montcalm.*

Wm. Copping—Gold, but not in any quantity.

McCarthy—Iron, gold and silver, undeveloped.

Green—Iron mines, but not worked.

Lepine—Minerals, but no mines.

J. G. Copping—One mine in operation here.

*County of Champlain.*

Beaudry—Iron ore in abundance, but little worked. The next generation, more advanced, perhaps, than we are, will develop the mineral resources of our country.

Houle—Iron abounds, and is worked by the Radnor forges on a large scale.

*County of Maskinonge.*

Ferron—Iron exists, undeveloped.

*County of Ottawa.*

Aylwin, Duhamel and Ellard—Iron, galena, lead, phosphate of lime, and coal; undeveloped.

*District of Three Rivers.*

Neault—The northern part of the District is rich in iron ore, undeveloped.

## PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

McGregor—No mines or minerals, but we have what the farmer covets, rich deposits of matter for manure. Fresh water "swamp mud" is found in many parts, and in considerable quantities. It is well adapted for both potatoes and oats. Salt "marsh mud," when mixed with earth and applied with lime, produces good results. In the rivers and creeks are found extensive deposits of oyster or "mussel mud," composed of decayed oyster and mussel shells, sometimes over fifteen feet in depth. It is dug in the winter, by means of a machine constructed for the purpose, and worked by one horse. From 20 to 40 loads are put to the acre. For hay, it cannot be surpassed.

## MANITOBA.

Harlow and McLean—Coal has been discovered.

## DISTRICT OF ALGOMA.

## REMARKS OF MR. PILGRIM.

The two following replies to these questions were ordered to be embodied in the Report without being classified :

1. Henry Pilgrim, of Sault Ste Marie, District of Algoma, Ont., Gentleman.
2. In May, 1834. Address before leaving England :—HENRY PILGRIM,

Southampton, Hants.

3. I think the District of Algoma is exceedingly well adapted for successful settlement, and that the view of its future is exceedingly bright and hopeful to the settler: for when obtaining railroad connection with Eastern Ontario, Algoma will fill up rapidly; so rapidly as to astonish those who hitherto have thought but little (or perhaps none at all) of this most important part of Ontario. Before our railroad eastward is built, there can be little doubt but the Americans will have completed their railroad connecting Sault Ste Marie, U.S., with Duluth, and no sooner shall these two roads be opened than the people of Ontario will be still more astonished at the immense trade which will at once pass over the line. The electoral district of Algoma contains over thirty thousand square miles. Cannot give the population accurately, unless there had been time to communicate with all the municipalities; but should think it to be about twelve thousand. The Crown lands immediately around Sault Ste Marie are almost all taken up. What are left can be obtained as "free grants," or at twenty cents per acre. There are large tracts of Indian and Crown lands north and east of the Sault; and should the Indian Department carry out their promise of making a road through the Batchawana Reserve, then a large surveyed tract of some three hundred square miles, with good soil and timber, and beautifully watered, will be made easy of access to the intending settler. Good surveyed agricultural lands can also be obtained, in the Bruce Mines and Otter Tail Lake sections, on the Island of St. Joseph, at the Thessalon, Missisqua and Spanish Rivers, and on the Manitoulin Island, etc.

I think that this year there will be an average of at least one Canadian steamer leaving some port below every day for Algoma, and still more frequent communication with Sault Ste. Marie, as the very numerous American steamers bound west must all pass that port.

Passengers for Manitoulin Island and the main-land coast to Thessalon should embark at Collingwood or Owen Sound.

Passengers for Bruce Mines and Island of St. Joseph should embark at Collingwood, Owen Sound, Windsor, or any port on the east coast of Lake Huron, at which the Windsor line of steamers touch.

Passengers for Sault Ste. Marie and the north shore of Lake Superior can take any steamer sailing from any port between Windsor and Collingwood.

All the steamers carry freight, and some of them proceed to Duluth. During winter, Sault Ste. Marie can be reached from below (*via* United States) in three days if all things conduce towards making a very favorable trip, but the average time might safely be called four or five days; going below by our own north shore route the trip would average about nine days, but could only be made by persons accustomed to snow-shoes.

4. On an average about 25th of April.

5. Wheat, oats, barley, hay, buckwheat peas, beans. There are no statistics to enable me to give average yield per acre. With regard to wheat can say that in one instance at the Sault, which came directly under my own observation, spring wheat, badly put in, and with too little seed, gave nearly twenty bushels per acre; weighing sixty-two pounds to the bushel. Until lately but little wheat has been sown, there being no grist-mill. Now we have a mill the area sown will increase every year. Our crops of potatoes, turnips, mangel-wurzel, in fact, all descriptions of roots,

garden and otherwise, are so good that it would be difficult to find any part of Ontario that could beat the root crops of this district. Cabbage, cauliflower, brocoli, celery, Asparagus, carrots, parsnips, &c., are most successfully cultivated.

6. Yes; most certainly so; the growth of clover and all grasses is very luxuriant, and there exists at present large ranges of unenclosed indigenous grass lands. Stock should be under shelter and fed about five months in the year.

7. When considering the whole of the Electoral District of Algoma, the proportion of well timbered lands would not be so large as in those portions that have already been spoken of as being ready for settlement, and I should say that, taking the whole of said Electoral District, the good, well-timbered, agricultural lands would not amount to more than one-fifth of the whole, but the remaining four-fifths, though rough, and either destitute of timber or indifferently timbered, and unfit for farming, must not be despised, as that portion of the country contains large areas most favorable for explorations for copper, iron, galena, silver, &c., and, in all probability, will eventually become a rich and busy mining country, and the most important part of the district. The growth on well timbered lands consists of oak, red and white, maple, hard and soft, curly bird's-eye maple, black and white birch, elm, pine, red and white, hemlock, cedar, spruce, balsam, tamarac, poplar, balm of gilead.

There are some twelve saw-mills in the Electoral District, three-fourths of the number worked heavily before the great depression in the lumber trade came.

8. Yes; the agricultural portions of the District are capable of successful farming. There are hardly any tenant farmers, and even the few there are only rent on a small scale, the reason being that every settler is able to obtain land for himself, and almost every one prefers to do so.

Persons of moderate means could, I think, easily purchase partially improved farms.

Better not to cite cases of individual success, for they are so numerous in Algoma that very many names would have to be omitted, as I can say that every industrious settler prospers.

9. An immigrant with sufficient means to preclude the necessity of working for others, at any rate, until he has established his home, could, if single, commence with two hundred dollars; if with wife and child, would require five hundred dollars.

10. I know of nothing more of any particular interest to immigrants; there are no difficulties in the way of settlement that cannot be easily overcome, save our one great obstacle and drawback—I mean the want of roads.

11. The rivers and lakes of Algoma contain fish in very great abundance. In the rivers are found speckled trout, (often white fish), sturgeon, pike, maskinongé, black bass, perch, &c., &c. In the lakes—salmon-trout, white fish, sturgeon, bass—black and rock, pike, maskinongé, perch, mullet, catfish, pickerel, herring, &c., &c.

12. Yes; certain ranges contain copper ores, native copper, iron ores, gatena sometimes heavily charged with silver, native silver, &c. The Bruce and Wellington Mines were worked for many years on a very large scale, and having their own costly smelting works attached, sometimes employed nearly five hundred men. The village around the mines often contained a population of considerably over one thousand souls; but the low price of copper in England for the last few years has induced the Company to close the mine for the present. A deposit of iron near Bruce Mines is being opened by Mr. Stobie. A lode of gatena containing silver is also opening under Mr. Campbell.

Very numerous lodes are known throughout the District that remain unopened, untried, from the impossibility of obtaining, in these hard times, the large amount of capital required to test a new mining country.

The rich lode of Silver Islet, and other lodes in the Thunder Bay District, is better to leave to be reported on by some resident of that District who is fully acquainted with its mining operations.

Agents for the disposal of Crown and Indian lands are located as follows:—Manitowaning, Sault Ste. Marie, Bruce Mines, Prince Arthur's Landing, Ottertail Lake.

*County of Hastings.*

*Reoport of a Committee appointed by County Council of County of Hastings, to consider and reply to questions submitted by Dominion Immigration and Colonization Committee.*

3. The County of Hastings contains about 3,600 square miles. The southern part is very fine land, and highly cultivated. The more northern part is rough, though interspersed with fine arable belts. Population, 54,000.

Belleville, on the southern border, is the principle market town, and is beautifully situated on Bay of Quinte, an arm of Lake Ontario. Grand Trunk Railway passes through it, and two railways are now under construction, leading north and north-westerly from it. One is called the Belleville and North Hastings; the other, Grand Junction.

There are large sections of good land in the northern part of the county well suited for settlement by a class of men who are prepared to "rough it" for a time.

4. The seasons usually open so that ploughing and seeding can be carried on about the middle of April.

5. The kind of crops grown are, wheat, barley, peas, rye, oats, some corn, potatoes, turnips, mangold wurtzels, carrots and beets.

Yield per acre—

Wheat.....	from 15 to 20 bushels
Rye.....	" 20 to 25 "
Barley .....	" 30 to 45 "
Peas.....	" 15 to 20 "
Oats .....	" 40 to 50 "
Potatoes.....	" 100 to 200 "

6. This district is considered among the best in Canada for raising stock. The draw-back is the long winter. Cattle have to be fed about six months, housed four months; but cattle are remarkably healthy, and free from diseases of all kinds. Land rolling and well watered.

There was shipped at the Port of Belleville, in 1876, 4,762,518 lbs. cheese; and large quantities of butter made.

7. About half of the country is timbered with principally, maple, beech, elm, bass-wood, oak and hemlock on the highlands; on the lowlands, elm, cedar and ash. All through the country are to be found groves of pine. Lumbering has been carried on through the southern part of the county to considerable extent; but now for the want of material, is more confined to the northern part of the county. Many thousand of logs are floated annually down the Rivers Trent and Moira, which empty into the Bay of Quinte; and also down the branches of the Ottawa River to Ottawa City, where they are manufactured into lumber. Latterly more attention has been given to square timber. This is shipped to Quebec.

8. The soil and other natural advantages are generally good for farming purposes. The principal difficulty is the long winter, while it also has its advantages.

Renting farms is, of course, more practiced in the older settled parts of the county. It is an uncommon thing to see a farm rented in the newer settled parts. We don't consider it desirable to rent in this country as a rule, tho' we know many cases of great success by tenant farmers.

R. Somers, of Lot 21, in the 2nd Concession of the Township of Rawdon, in this county, commenced with almost nothing and has become comparatively wealthy.

Geo. Johnson, of Lot 34, 3rd Concession of Township Sidney, also very successful.

Wm. Johnson, Lot 27, in 1st Concession of Sidney, also attained a handsome competence. As a rule, however, the tenant remains but a very few years as a tenant; he generally buys.

9. To settle in the older parts of the county as a tenant or purchaser, the immigrant should have from \$1,000 to \$3,000; in the newer parts, which would be the northern parts, from \$50 to \$500, with which he would require a good, hardy consti-



tution, with plenty of pluck and perseverance, *but with these he would be almost sure of success.*

10. The greatest difficulty would be want of experience in the habits of the people, and mode of prosecuting the work. Added to this would be the difficulty of getting immediate employment at what we here consider good wages, skilled labour being always considered preferable by all classes of employers.

But "pluck and perseverance" would overcome these difficulties, and, as a rule, honest, earnest, faithful labour is wanted, even though for a time unskilled.

If a farm is to be rented or bought, it would be well for the immigrant not to be in too much hurry, but locate himself at some point, say Belleville, and there "look around." While engaged at this, it would be well if he engaged with a farmer, even at a low rate of wages—practical experience would be a great gain. If going with but little capital into the newest parts, he had better "hire out" to some farmer for a time. As a rule, this class are the most successful. It may be "pinching times" for a while; but in no place "where there is a will" is there more likely "to be a way," than in this part of Canada. Generally, there is a kindly feeling by all classes towards the man who *tries* to get on, but it is the idle and shiftless who get but little, if any, sympathy. It is the rule with the honest and industrious to succeed.

11. The streams are generally well supplied with fish. Our lakes and rivers have maskinonge, pickerel, pike, bass, some salmon, which are being fostered and protected by our fishery laws. Many of our small streams abound in trout.

12. There are several fine mines of iron in this county.

In Madoc Township:—

Moore Mine.....	69	per cent, magnetic and hematite.
Seymour Mine.....	70	do magnetic.
Thomson Mine.....	64	do do
Nelson Mine.....	65	do do
Dufferin Mine.....	66	do do
Wallbridge Mine, red hematite, rich.		

In Marmora Township:—

Blairton Mine.....	64	do do
Maloney Mine.....	60	do do

Of the above mines, only the Seymour and Blairton have been worked. The others are merely opened. A railway, Belleville and North Hastings, is being built, which, connecting with the Grand Junction, makes an outlet from these beds of ore to Belleville water communication. Large quantities of the Blairton ore has been shipped to the United States. The Seymour ore has been smelted successfully at the village of Madoc by the party whose name the mine bears.

The Blairton ore also has been smelted at Marmora village.

In several other townships, viz: Elzevir, Tudor, Lake and Limerick, have iron deposits been discovered.

No doubt when railway communication reaches this district, it will be found in many other sections.

Gold, lead, copper and other metals exist in this county, but whether in paying quantities has not been yet fully tested.

The Toronto Gold Mining Company exhibited at the Centennial Exhibition, at Philadelphia, samples of crushed gold ore, concentrated ore, from their Marmora mine; also, the Gatling Gold Mining Company exhibited a small bar of gold, a small bar of silver, from their Marmora mine. Both these companies claim the ore to be very rich. The difficulty appears to be a process to work it.

Various other kinds of valuable minerals exist here; marbles, lithographic stone, whet stones, limestone, suitable for building, slate, &c.

In conclusion the Committee would submit, that they believe much harm has been done by too glowing accounts of what the immigrant might expect in the way of success; at the same time more harm has been done by experiments being made in farming by parties who never tried it practically, and who were totally unfit for

it by former business habits, and also by the statements of parties who have made but a short sojourn in the country.

In the finest countries in the world *all* don't succeed, but the exception is the rule with us. When we say succeed we mean secure a comfortable living.

Canada, just now, is labouring under the general depression of trade, but, comparatively speaking, her resources for recuperation are larger in proportion to her population than any nationality in the world.

A. F. WOOD,

*Ex-Warden (Chairman.)*

BALTIS ROSE,

*Ex-Warden.*

THOS. WALKER,

*Warden.*

BILLA FLINT (Senator),

*Ex-Warden.*

SHIRE HALL, BELLEVILLE,

COUNTY OF HASTINGS,

March 14th, 1877.

#### MANITOULIN ISLAND.

A number of answers from Manitoulin Island came too late for classification with the rest. The information they contain is pretty fully given in the letters written by Messrs Phipps, Simpson, Bampton, Bowker and Day, of Algoma District. These answers were from the following parties:—

Samuel R. McKewen, Tehkummah.

Thomas Gorley, Manitowaning.

James M. Fraser, Gore Bay.

John Skippend, Sen-Sheguiandah.

George Brockitt Abrey, Little Current.

Robert A. Johnston, Little Current.

Replies were also received from the following parties after the Report had been in the printer's hands:—

John Bailey, Head Lake, Victoria Co., Ont.; D. B. Campbell, Harrington, Argenteuil Co., Que.; D. McTavish, Harrington, Argenteuil Co., Que.; Wm. Fleming, Aspdin, Muskoka, Ont.; George Kelcay, Dunchurch, Parry Sound District, Ont.; James Dickson, Prince Arthur's Landing, Ont.; Rev. R. Delarge, O.M.I., Maniwaki, Ottawa Co., Que.; Ambroise Majeau, Joliette, Que.; J. B. Massicotte, J.P., St. Prosper, Que.

The information given, for the most part, is contained in the questions classified.

## INDEX TO EVIDENCE.

	PAGE
ALGOMA, DISTRICT OF—Remarks of Mr. Pilgrim .....	250
ANSWERS TO QUESTIONS,—General information for Immigrants.....	203
Questions.	
Parties answering and Addresses.	
Adaptability of Districts for Settlement.	
Seasons of Ploughing and Seeding.	
Crops grown.	
Stock raising.	
Timber.	
Farms.	
Means for settlement.	
Fish.	
Mines and minerals.	
BANNATYNE, A. G.—Member of the House of Commons of Canada....	139
Manitoba a field for settlement.	
Fares.	
Crops.	
Grasshoppers.	
Flax.	
Price of provisions.	
Yield of wheat.	
Freights.	
Price of cordwood.	
The grasses	
Fruit trees.	
CHRISTIE, T.—Member of the House of Commons of Canada ..	97
County of Argenteuil.	
Extent of land for settlement.	
Suitability for immigrants.	
DENNIS, JOHN STOUGHTON—Surveyor-General of Dominion Lands.	
Land system of Manitoba.	
Homestead rights.	
Forest trees.	
DONALDSON, JOHN A.—Dominion Government Immigration Agent, Toronto.	57
Placing Immigrants in Ontario.	
Wages of do do	
Nature of engagements.	
Employment for immigrants.	
Farms suitable for tenant farmers.	
Care of immigrants.	
Miss Rye's and Miss Macpherson's children.	
Horses for England.	
Meat and cattle trade.	
Free Grant Districts.	
Letter proposing plan of immigrant settlement.	

FULLER, RICHARD.—Contractor for Government Telegraphs in the North West .....	178
---	-----

Timber facilities of North-West.  
Observations of country.  
Suitability for settlement.  
Resources.



HILL, JAMES J.—Of the Red River Transportation Company .....	157
--	-----

Cost and facilities of Transport to Manitoba.  
Freights.  
Soil of the Red River country.  
Northern Wheat.  
Minnesota Flour.  
Yield of the land.  
Navigation of Red River.  
The grasses.  
Rapid growth of trees.  
Grasshoppers and modes of destroying them.

LETTERS TO THE COMMITTEE .....	199
--------------------------------	-----

Mr. Simpson, J.P., and Mr. Bampton, on the Algoma District.  
Mr. Phipp, Indian Land Agent, on Manitoulin.  
Mr. Bowker, Crown Land Agent, on St. Joseph's Island, &c.  
Mr. Day, C.L.A., on Colonization.

LETTERS TO THE COMMITTEE .....	99
--------------------------------	----

Mr. Cimon, M.P.  
Rev. Father Racine.  
Hon. Mr. De Boucherville.  
On the Saguenay District.  
Exemption of settlers effects—The Act.

LE SAGE, SIMEON.—Assistant Commissioner of Agriculture .....	17
--	----

Province of Quebec as a field for immigration.  
Kind of inducements offered.  
Wages of immigrants.  
Extent of Land for settlement.  
Timber in Province of Quebec.  
The Saguenay District.  
Minerals.  
Beet-root Sugar.  
Price of farms.  
Seasons in Quebec.

LOWE, JOHN.—Secretary of Department of Agriculture .....	12
--	----

Operations of Department.  
Immigration to Canada.  
Do do United States.  
Emigration from Great Britain.  
Cost of Immigration.  
Per capita cost of Immigrants.  
Miss Rye's and Miss Macpherson's children.  
The Meat Trade.  
Repatriation.

	PAGE
LOWE, JOHN—Further Evidence.....	35
Immigration Agents.	
London Office.	
Continental Agents.	
Immigration Publications.	
Capital value of Immigrants.	
Emigration from United Kingdom.	
Tenant Farmers.	
The Meat Trade.	
Immigration from Europe.	
SHANTZ, J. Y.—Chairman of Mennonite Committee, Ontario.....	102
Mennonite Settlements in Manitoba.	
Impressions of Manitoba.	
Do of Neighbouring States.	
Richness of the Land.	
Mode of settling in Villages.	
Mode of warming.	
Cost of Mennonite Immigration.	
The Loan.	
Grasshoppers.	
Water.	
Habits of Mennonites.	
Success of the Settlement.	
SPENCE, DAVID—Secretary of Immigration Department, Ontario.....	46
Lands Available for settlement in Ontario.	
Statistics of settlement.	
Free Grant Lands.	
Assistance to Immigrants.	
Wages.	
Price of Farms.	
Publications.	
SPENCE, THOMAS—Clerk of Legislative Assembly of Manitoba.....	82
Facilities for Immigration to Manitoba.	
Best Season to start.	
Grasshoppers.	
Market prices.	
Timber.	
The Saskatchewan.	
Immigration.	
Healthiness of Climate.	
Water, Coal, and Iron.	
Products.	
SUTHERLAND, HUGH—Officer of the Public Works Department.....	125
The North West.	
Climate.	
Facilities of Communication.	
Navigation.	
Suitability for Settlement.	
The Saskatchewan.	
Timber Supply.	
Rainy River.	
Buffalo.	
The Indians.	
Keewatin.	